



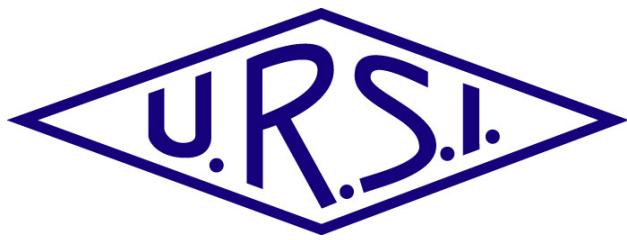
2019 URSI Commission B School for Young Scientists

Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics

Lecture Notes

May 27, 2019

**Westin San Diego Hotel
San Diego, CA, USA**



2019 URSI Commission B School for Young Scientists

Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics *

Lecture Notes

May 27, 2019

**Westin San Diego Hotel
San Diego, CA, USA**

* This School is organized during the “URSI Commission B International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory” (EMTS 2019), May 27 - 31, 2019, San Diego, CA, USA.

Table of Contents

Preface	1
Program	3
Lecture Abstract	5
Biographical Sketch of Course Instructor	6
Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics <i>By Prof. Michael J. Havrilla, Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, Air Force Institute of Technology (AFIT), Wright-Patterson AFB, OH, USA</i>	7
Overview	9
Lecture 1	11
Lecture 2	27
Lecture 3	57
Lecture 4	67
Lecture 5	77
Lecture 6	89
Lecture 7	97
Lecture 8	105

Preface

The “2019 URSI Commission B School for Young Scientists” is organized by URSI Commission B and is arranged on the occasion of the “URSI Commission B International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory (EMTS 2019), May 27 - 31, 2019, Westin San Diego Hotel, San Diego, CA, USA. This School is a one-day event held during EMTS 2019, and is sponsored jointly by URSI Commission B and the EMTS 2019 Organizing Committee. The School offers a short, intensive course, where a series of lectures will be delivered by a leading scientist in the Commission B community. Young scientists are encouraged to learn the fundamentals and future directions in the area of electromagnetic theory from these lectures.

Program

1. Course Title

Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics

2. Course Instructor

Prof. Michael J. Havrilla

Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering,

Air Force Institute of Technology (AFIT), Wright-Patterson AFB, OH, USA

3. Course Program

Date: Monday, May 27, 2019

Venue: Westin San Diego Hotel, San Diego, CA, USA (EMTS 2019 venue)

Schedule (Coffee breaks are also included):

0800-0845	Lecture 1	Maxwell's Equations and Constitutive Relations
0900-0945	Lecture 2	Factors that Influence Anisotropy and Bianisotropy
1000-1045	Lecture 3	Field and Potential-Based Methods of Analysis
1100-1145	Lecture 4	Field-Based Examples – Sources Not Present
1200-1300	LUNCH	
1300-1345	Lecture 5	Field-Based Examples – Sources Present
1400-1445	Lecture 6	Potential-Based Examples – Sources Not Present
1500-1545	Lecture 7	Potential-Based Examples – Sources Present
1600-1645	Lecture 8	Conclusion and Future Research

Lecture Abstract

Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics

Prof. Michael J. Havrilla

**Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering,
Air Force Institute of Technology (AFIT), Wright-Patterson AFB, OH, USA**

Recent advances in rapid prototyping techniques, such as 3D printing, have made the manufacturing of complex media such as anisotropic and bianisotropic media possible. This capability has subsequently placed a greater need to incorporate the teaching of complex media into the advanced undergraduate and graduate educational curricula. The goal of this short course is to develop and demonstrate both field and potential based analytical techniques for the solution of electromagnetic problems involving complex media. First, it will be shown how symmetry has a profound influence on material tensor properties and how this symmetry can be utilized to fabricate anisotropic and bianisotropic media. Next, it will be shown how these material tensor properties influence the method of analysis; either a field-based or potential-based technique. Field-based techniques, which are directly based upon Maxwell's equations, will be discussed first. Examples, including the analysis of plane waves in general bianisotropic media and the analysis of a parallel-plate waveguide filled with a uniaxial medium, will be provided to demonstrate the field-based methodology. It will also be shown why the well-known vector potential method for isotropic media becomes invalid for complex media. This subsequently leads to a scalar potential formulation that is valid for gyrotropic anisotropic or gyrotropic bianisotropic media. Examples of the scalar potential formalism are given, including the analysis of a parallel-plate waveguide filled with a uniaxial medium. A comparison between the field and potential-based formalisms is provided to better understand the advantages and limitations of each method. A conclusion and future recommendations are also provided.

Biographical Sketch of Course Instructor



Michael J. Havrilla received B.S. degrees in Physics and Mathematics in 1987, the M.S.E.E degree in 1989 and the Ph.D. degree in electrical engineering in 2001 from Michigan State University, East Lansing, MI. From 1990-1995, he was with General Electric Aircraft Engines, Evendale, OH and Lockheed Skunk Works, Palmdale, CA, where he worked as an electrical engineer. He is currently a Professor in the Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering at the Air Force Institute of Technology (AFIT), Wright-Patterson AFB, OH. He is a member of URSI Commission B, a senior member of the IEEE, a senior member and current Vice President of the Antenna Measurement Techniques Association (AMTA), and a member of

the Eta Kappa Nu and Sigma Xi honor societies. Dr. Havrilla has received various teaching and research awards, including the AFIT Instructor of the Quarter Award and the Air Force John L. McLucas Basic Research Award. His current research interests include electromagnetic and guided-wave theory, electromagnetic propagation and radiation in anisotropic and bianisotropic materials, electromagnetic characterization of complex media, quantum field theory and general relativity.

Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics

May 27, 2019

Prof. Michael J. Havrilla
Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering,
Air Force Institute of Technology (AFIT),
Wright-Patterson AFB, OH, USA



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

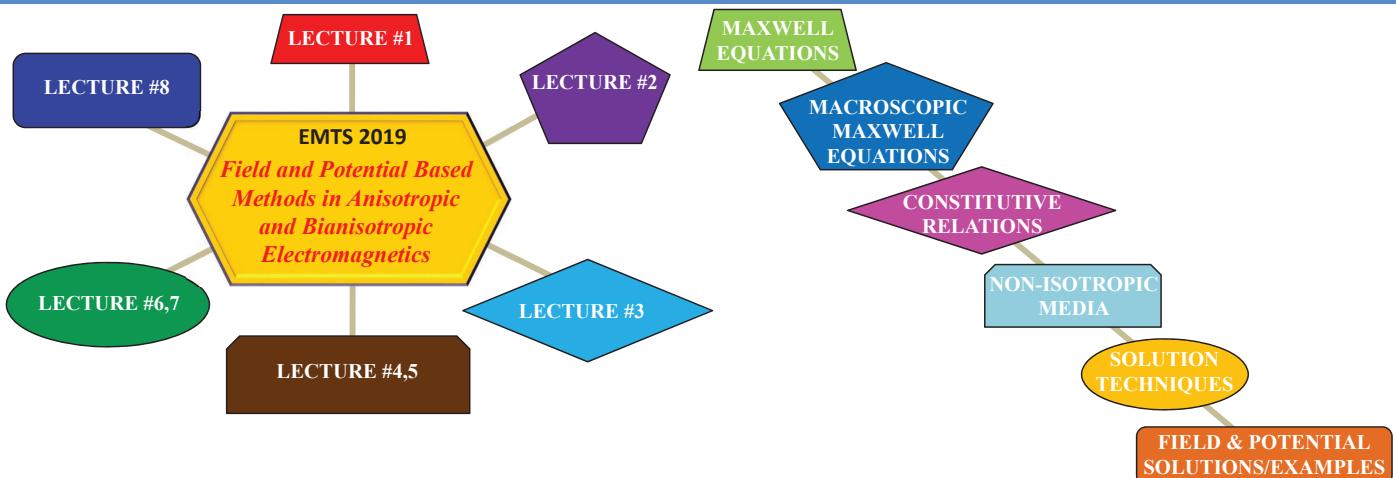


Field and Potential Based Methods in Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor of Electrical Engineering
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433

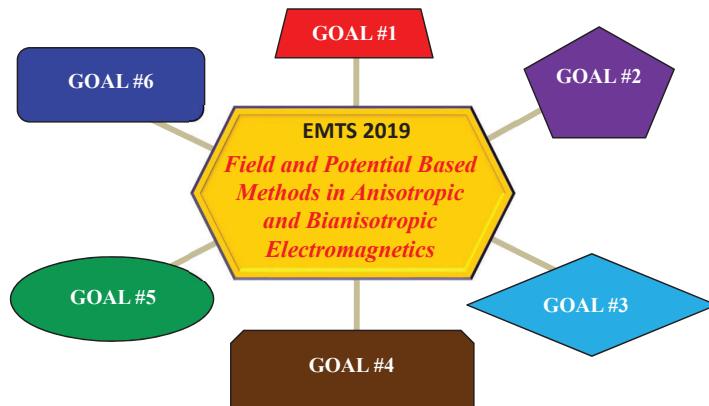


Overview – Lectures/Big Picture



- LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.
- LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and bianisotropy.
- LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.
- LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

Overview – Primary Goals



- GOAL #1: Gain a deeper appreciation of Maxwell's equations and the regimes of validity.
- GOAL #2: Develop a better understanding of constitutive relations and recent areas of electromagnetic material research.
- GOAL #3: Understand the profound influence that symmetry has on material tensor properties and design.
- GOAL #4: Learn how to solve Maxwell's equations involving complex media using field and potential based techniques.
- GOAL #5: Obtain deeper physical insight into electromagnetic field behavior in non-isotropic environments.
- GOAL #6: Apply knowledge learned in your own personal research.



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

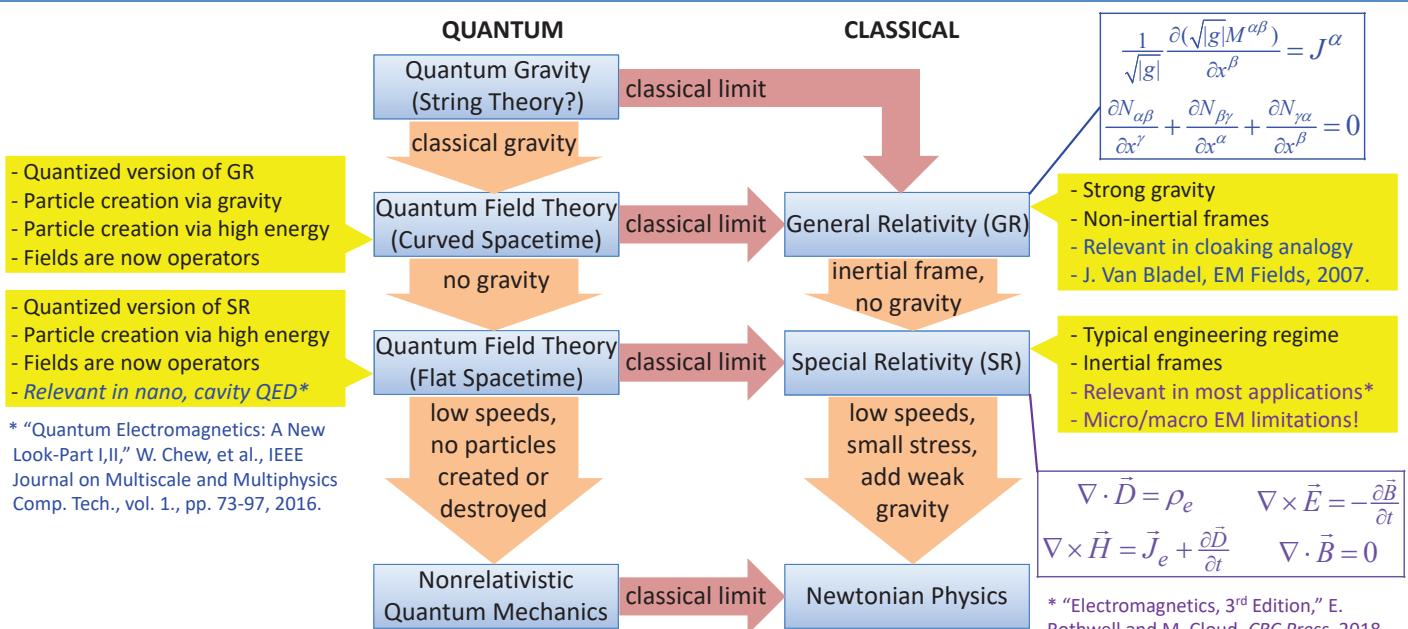


LECTURE #1 Maxwell Equations and Constitutive Relations

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Fundamental Physics and Maxwell Equations (Quantum vs. Classical)*



* "Quantum Electromagnetism: A New Look-Part I, II," W. Chew, et al., IEEE Journal on Multiscale and Multiphysics Comp. Tech., vol. 1, pp. 73-97, 2016.

* "Electromagnetism, 3rd Edition," E. Rothwell and M. Cloud, CRC Press, 2018.

* Adopted from "Modern Classical Physics," Kip Thorne and Roger Blandford, Princeton University Press, 2017.

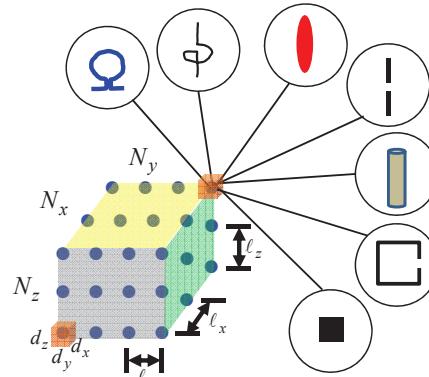
Maxwell Equations (Microscopic vs. Macroscopic Assessment)

MICROSCOPIC

$$\begin{aligned}\varepsilon_0 \nabla \cdot \vec{e} &= \eta \\ \frac{1}{\mu_0} \nabla \times \vec{b} &= \vec{i} + \varepsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{e}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{e} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{b}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{b} &= 0\end{aligned}$$

\vec{e}, \vec{b} ... microscopic fields

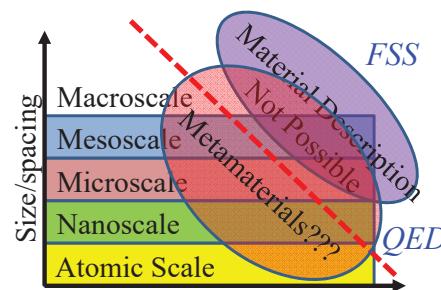
η, \vec{i} ... microscopic charge, current



$$\left. \begin{aligned} N_\alpha &>> 1 \\ d_\alpha &<< \lambda \\ \ell_\alpha &<< \lambda \end{aligned} \right\} \dots \alpha = x, y, z \quad (\text{for valid macroscopic EM model}!!!)$$

G. Russakoff, "A Derivation of the Macroscopic Maxwell Equations," American Journal of Physics, Vol.38, No.10, pp.1188–1195, 1970.

CEM



MACROSCOPIC

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \\ \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= 0\end{aligned}$$

\vec{E}, \vec{B} ... macroscopic / average fields

ρ_e, \vec{J}_e ... macroscopic charge, current

$$\vec{D} = \varepsilon_0 \vec{E} + \vec{P} - \nabla \cdot \bar{\vec{Q}} + \dots$$

$$\vec{H} = \frac{\vec{B}}{\mu_0} - \vec{M} + \nabla \cdot \bar{\vec{M}}^Q - \dots$$

¹ Adopted from S. Tretyakov, "Contemporary notes on metamaterials," IET Microw. Antennas Propag., 2007, 1, (1), pp. 3–11.

² Adopted from A. Sihvola, "Metamaterials: a personal view," Radioengineering, Vol. 18, No. 2, June 2009.

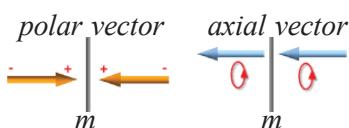
³ Adopted from A. Sihvola, "Metamaterials in electromagnetics," Metamaterials Vol. 1, No. 1 (2007) 2–11.

Macroscopic Maxwell Equations (Various Forms - Valid for Inertial Frames)

Vector Form

(Engineering / Working Form)

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \\ \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= 0\end{aligned}$$



Tensor Form (Manifestly Covariant Form)

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & E_x & E_y & E_z \\ -E_x & 0 & -cB_z & cB_y \\ -E_y & cB_z & 0 & -cB_x \\ -E_z & -cB_y & cB_x & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad G^{\mu\nu} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -cD_x & -cD_y & -cD_z \\ cD_x & 0 & -H_z & H_y \\ cD_y & H_z & 0 & -H_x \\ cD_z & -H_y & H_x & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$x^0 = ct, x^1 = x, x^2 = y, x^3 = z; \quad J^0 = c\rho_e, J^1 = J_{ex}, J^2 = J_{ey}, J^3 = J_{ez}$$

Clifford Form (polar / axial vector clarity)

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \text{ (scalar)} \\ \nabla \cdot (\hat{H}) &= -\vec{J}_e - \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \text{ (vector)} \\ \nabla \wedge \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \hat{B}}{\partial t} \text{ (bivector / pseudovector)} \\ \nabla \wedge \hat{B} &= 0 \text{ (trivector / pseudoscalar)}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\bar{\nabla} \wedge \hat{F} &= 0, \quad \bar{\nabla} \cdot \hat{G} = \vec{J} \\ \bar{\nabla} = \nabla - \hat{e}_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial ct}, \quad \hat{F} &= \vec{E} \hat{e}_0 - c \hat{B}, \quad \hat{G} = c \vec{D} \hat{e}_0 - \hat{H}, \quad \vec{J} = \hat{e}_0 c \rho_e + \vec{J}_e \\ \hat{B} &= I \vec{B}, \quad \hat{H} = I \vec{H}, \quad I = \hat{e}_1 \hat{e}_2 \hat{e}_3 = \hat{x} \hat{y} \hat{z}\end{aligned}$$

Macroscopic Maxwell Equations (Including Magnetic Sources - Valid for Inertial Frames)

Vector Form

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \\ \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\vec{J}_h - \frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= \rho_h\end{aligned}$$

Tensor Form

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\partial F_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^\gamma} + \frac{\partial F_{\beta\gamma}}{\partial x^\alpha} + \frac{\partial F_{\gamma\alpha}}{\partial x^\beta} &= -M_{\alpha\beta\gamma}, \quad \frac{\partial G^{\alpha\mu}}{\partial x^\alpha} = J^\mu \\ F_{\mu\nu} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & E_x & E_y & E_z \\ -E_x & 0 & -cB_z & cB_y \\ -E_y & cB_z & 0 & -cB_x \\ -E_z & -cB_y & cB_x & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad G^{\mu\nu} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -cD_x & -cD_y & -cD_z \\ cD_x & 0 & -H_z & H_y \\ cD_y & H_z & 0 & -H_x \\ cD_z & -H_y & H_x & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad M_{\alpha\beta\gamma} = 0 \ (\alpha = \beta, \beta = \gamma, \alpha = \gamma) \\ M_{123,231,312} &= -M_{321,132,213} = c\rho_h \\ M_{023,230,302} &= -M_{320,032,203} = -J_{hx} \\ M_{031,310,103} &= -M_{130,013,301} = -J_{hy} \\ M_{012,120,201} &= -M_{210,021,102} = -J_{hz}\end{aligned}$$

$x^0 = ct, x^1 = x, x^2 = y, x^3 = z; \quad J^0 = c\rho_e, J^1 = J_{ex}, J^2 = J_{ey}, J^3 = J_{ez}$

Clifford Form

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \text{ (scalar)} \\ \nabla \cdot (\hat{H}) &= -\vec{J}_e - \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \text{ (vector)} \\ \nabla \wedge \vec{E} &= -\hat{J}_h - \frac{\partial \hat{B}}{\partial t} \text{ (bivector / pseudovector)} \\ \nabla \wedge \hat{B} &= \bar{\rho}_h \text{ (trivector / pseudoscalar)}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\bar{\nabla} \wedge \hat{F} &= -\bar{M}, \quad \bar{\nabla} \cdot \hat{G} = \vec{J} \\ \bar{\nabla} &= \nabla - \hat{e}_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial ct}, \quad \hat{F} = \vec{E} \hat{e}_0 - c \hat{B}, \quad \hat{G} = c \vec{D} \hat{e}_0 - \hat{H} \\ \vec{J} &= \hat{e}_0 c \rho_e + \vec{J}_e, \quad \bar{M} = c \bar{\rho}_h + \hat{J}_h \hat{e}_0 \\ \hat{B} &= I \vec{B}, \quad \hat{H} = I \vec{H}, \quad \hat{J}_h = I \vec{J}_h, \quad \bar{\rho}_h = I \rho_h, \quad I = \hat{e}_1 \hat{e}_2 \hat{e}_3 = \hat{x} \hat{y} \hat{z}\end{aligned}$$

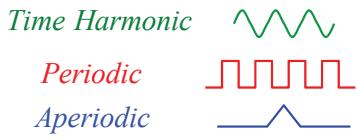
8

Macroscopic Maxwell Equations (Vector Form) – Transform Domain

$$\nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) = -\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, t) - \frac{\partial \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t}, \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \rho_e(\vec{r}, t) \quad \text{time domain Maxwell}$$

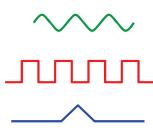
$$\nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) = \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, t) + \frac{\partial \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t}, \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \rho_h(\vec{r}, t) \quad \cdots \text{equations (TDME's)}$$

Excitation (Input)



Linear System

Response (Output) Analysis Method



Phasor ($\omega = \omega_0 = \text{single discrete frequency}$)
Fourier Series ($\omega = \omega_n = n^{\text{th}} \text{ discrete frequency}$)
Fourier Transform ($\omega = \text{continuous frequency}$)

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}, t) = \operatorname{Re}\{\vec{F}(\vec{r}, \omega_0)e^{j\omega_0 t}\} \rightarrow \underset{\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \rightarrow j\omega_0}{\text{TDME's}} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega_0) &= -\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, \omega_0) - j\omega_0 \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega_0), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega_0) = \rho_e(\vec{r}, \omega_0) \\ \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega_0) &= \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, \omega_0) + j\omega_0 \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega_0), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega_0) = \rho_h(\vec{r}, \omega_0)\end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}, t) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} \vec{F}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n)e^{j\omega_n t} \rightarrow \underset{\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \rightarrow \omega_n}{\text{TDME's}} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{E}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n) &= -\vec{J}_{hn}(\vec{r}, \omega_n) - j\omega_n \vec{B}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n) = \rho_{en}(\vec{r}, \omega_n) \\ \nabla \times \vec{H}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n) &= \vec{J}_{en}(\vec{r}, \omega_n) + j\omega_n \vec{D}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}_n(\vec{r}, \omega_n) = \rho_{hn}(\vec{r}, \omega_n)\end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{F}(\vec{r}, t) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \vec{F}(\vec{r}, \omega)e^{j\omega t} d\omega \rightarrow \text{TDME's} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) &= -\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, \omega) - j\omega \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_e(\vec{r}, \omega) \\ \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) &= \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, \omega) + j\omega \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega), \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_h(\vec{r}, \omega)\end{aligned}$$

The transform domain Maxwell equations all have the same fundamental form!

9

Maxwell Equations – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Technology pushing limits \Rightarrow

Need to understand the various forms of Maxwell equations and their regimes of use / validity!!

Different mathematical formulations (vector, tensor, Clifford, etc.) provide varying mathematical and physically insightful advantages.

10

Maxwell Equations – Homework

For an overview of the tensor formulation of Maxwell's equations, read Chapter 7 of J. Kong, "Electromagnetic Wave Theory, Second Edition," John Wiley, 1990.

Show that $\frac{\partial F_{\alpha\beta}}{\partial x^\gamma} + \frac{\partial F_{\beta\gamma}}{\partial x^\alpha} + \frac{\partial F_{\gamma\alpha}}{\partial x^\beta} = -M_{\alpha\beta\gamma}$, $\frac{\partial G^{\alpha\mu}}{\partial x^\alpha} = J^\mu$ are indeed Maxwell's equations.

For a brief overview of Clifford (i.e., geometric) algebra, read the paper: J. Chappell, et al., "Geometric Algebra for Electrical and Electronic Engineers", *Proceedings of the IEEE*, Vol. 102, No. 9, September 2014.

For an application of general relativity in electrical engineering, read the paper: U. Leonhardt, et al., "General Relativity in Electrical Engineering", *New Journal of Physics*, Vol. 8, 2006, (doi:10.1088/1367-2630/8/10/247).

Show that the continuity equations $\nabla \cdot \vec{J}_e = -\frac{\partial \rho_e}{\partial t}$, $\nabla \cdot \vec{J}_h = -\frac{\partial \rho_h}{\partial t}$ can be derived from Maxwell's equations.

11

Well Posed EM Model

Maxwell Equations

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \\ \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= 0\end{aligned}$$

Constitutive Relations

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{D} &= \epsilon_0 \vec{E} \\ \vec{B} &= \mu_0 \vec{H}\end{aligned} \quad \dots \text{for example}$$

Lorentz Force

$$\vec{F} = q\vec{E} + q\vec{v} \times \vec{B}$$

Boundary Conditions

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{n} \times (\vec{E}_2 - \vec{E}_1) &= -\vec{J}_{hs} \\ \hat{n} \times (\vec{H}_2 - \vec{H}_1) &= \vec{J}_{es} \\ \hat{n} \cdot (\vec{D}_2 - \vec{D}_1) &= \rho_{es} \\ \hat{n} \cdot (\vec{B}_2 - \vec{B}_1) &= \rho_{hs}\end{aligned}$$

=

WELL POSED / UNIQUE MATHEMATICAL AND PHYSICAL MODEL

$$\vec{E} = \lim_{q \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{\vec{F}}{q} \Big|_{\vec{v}=0} \quad \dots \text{a PUSH / PULL Force} \quad \vec{v} \times \vec{B} = \lim_{q \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{\vec{F} - q\vec{E}}{q} \Big|_{\vec{v} \neq 0} \quad \dots \text{a DEFLECTIVE Force}$$

Note : \hat{n} = unit normal pointing from region 1 into region 2.

12

Maxwell Equations in Free Space

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t} = -\mu_0 \frac{\partial \vec{H}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{E} = \frac{\rho_e}{\epsilon_0} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{J}_e &= -\frac{\partial \rho_e}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + \frac{\partial \vec{D}}{\partial t} = \vec{J}_e + \epsilon_0 \frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= \nabla \cdot \mu_0 \vec{H} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{H} = 0\end{aligned}$$

The diagram illustrates the propagation of electromagnetic waves in free space. It shows two parallel horizontal lines representing the direction of wave propagation. Between these lines, there are four circular loops representing transverse magnetic fields (\vec{H}). Above the loops, there are vertical dashed lines representing transverse electric fields (\vec{E}). The left side of the diagram shows a positive charge density ($+\rho$) with red '+' signs, and the right side shows a negative charge density ($-\rho$) with red '-' signs. The fields are shown with arrows indicating their direction of propagation and polarization. The top equation $\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}$ is represented by the vertical field lines. The bottom equation $\nabla \cdot \vec{B} = \nabla \cdot \mu_0 \vec{H} = 0$ is represented by the fact that the field lines are closed loops. The middle equation $\nabla \cdot \vec{D} = \rho_e$ is represented by the positive charge density. The bottom-left equation $\nabla \cdot \vec{J}_e = -\frac{\partial \rho_e}{\partial t}$ is represented by the negative charge density.

Waves in free space

Waves in complex media

Need to explore constitutive relations!

13

Constitutive Relation Choices

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{D} &= \vec{D}(\vec{E}, \vec{H}) & \vec{E} &= \vec{E}(\vec{D}, \vec{B}) & \vec{D} &= \vec{D}(\vec{E}, \vec{B}) \\ \vec{B} &= \vec{B}(\vec{E}, \vec{H}) & , \quad \vec{H} &= \vec{H}(\vec{D}, \vec{B}) & , \quad \vec{H} &= \vec{H}(\vec{E}, \vec{B}) \end{aligned}$$

Good form when enforcing boundary conditions and determining power flow direction (often the EE standard).

Good form when dealing with plane waves in complex media.

Good form to use when material bodies in motion.

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} &= \underbrace{\begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\epsilon} & \tilde{\xi} \\ \tilde{\zeta} & \tilde{\mu} \end{bmatrix}}_{\tilde{C}_{EH}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix} & \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix} &= \underbrace{\begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\kappa} & \tilde{\chi} \\ \tilde{\gamma} & \tilde{\nu} \end{bmatrix}}_{\tilde{C}_{DB}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} & \begin{bmatrix} c\vec{D} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix} &= \underbrace{\begin{bmatrix} \vec{P} & \vec{L} \\ \vec{M} & \vec{Q} \end{bmatrix}}_{\tilde{C}_{EB}} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ c\vec{B} \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

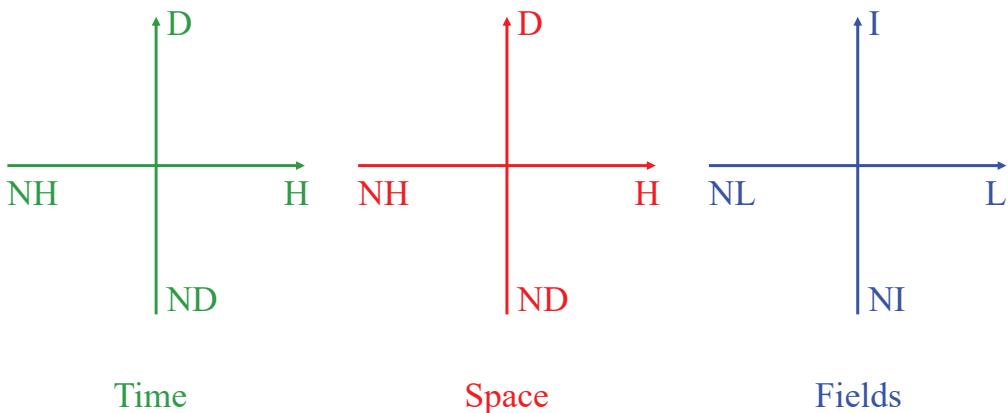
In general, \tilde{C} can contain differential or integral operators.

14

Constitutive Relations - Overview

$\vec{D}[\vec{E}(\vec{r}, t), \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t)]$ functions of *time, space* and *fields*

$\vec{B}[\vec{E}(\vec{r}, t), \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t)]$ "...(and other factors, e.g., *heat, stress*)



H/NH=Homogeneous/Not Homogeneous
D/ND=Dispersive/Not Dispersive

L/NL=Linear/Not Linear
I/NI=Isotropic/Not Isotropic

15

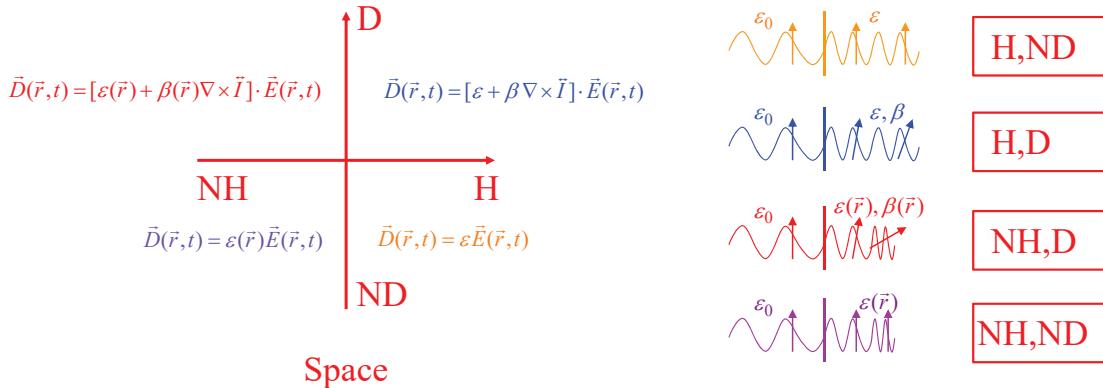
Constitutive Relations – Spatial Definitions and Examples

Spatially Homogeneous – position independent/spatially invariant.

Spatially Non Homogeneous – position dependent/spatially inhomogeneous/varying.

Spatially Dispersive/Non-Local – dependent on spatial derivatives/integrals.

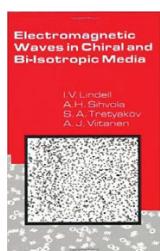
Spatially Non Dispersive/Local – independent of spatial derivatives/integrals.



18

Constitutive Relations – Spatial Definitions and Examples

Applications: Polarization control, cloaking, radiation enhancement, surface wave control, impedance matching, etc.



PHYSICAL REVIEW VOLUME 132, NUMBER 2 15 OCTOBER 1963

Theoretical and Experimental Effects of Spatial Dispersion on the Optical Properties of Crystals

J. J. HOPFIELD^{a,*}
^aDepartment of Physics, University of California, Berkeley, California
AND
D. G. THOMAS
Bell Telephone Laboratories, Murray Hill, New Jersey

(Received 14 June 1963)

The classical dielectric theory of optical properties is a local theory, and results in a dielectric constant dependent only on frequency. This dielectric behavior can be written as a sum over resonances, each resonance occurring at a particular frequency. The spatial dispersion (i.e., nonlocal dielectric behavior) effect corresponds to the effect the frequency has on the dielectric constant. The present paper presents the theoretical basis and an experimental model for the application of such a theory to dispersion in crystals, in which the resonance is due to an exciton band and the wave-vector dependence is the finite exciton mass. Experimental data presented on the reflection peaks due to excitons in CdS and ZnTe exhibit gross departures from the reflectivities expected from classical theory. Particularly striking are the subsidiary reflectivity peaks. The departures from classical results are all well represented by calculations based on the theory of spatial resonance dispersion and a simple approximation to the derived boundary condition.

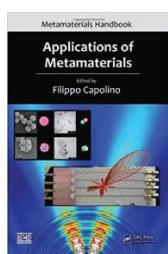
EPL Letters
J. Phys.: Condens. Matter 20 (2008) 295222 (11pp)

Taming spatial dispersion in wire metamaterial

A Demetriadou and J B Pendry
The Blackett Laboratory, Imperial College London, SW7 2AZ, UK
E-mail: ademetri@imperial.ac.uk and jpendy@imperial.ac.uk
Received 20 December 2007, in final form 12 June 2008
Published 1 July 2008
Online at stacks.iop.org/JPhysCM/20/295222

Abstract
Thin wire structures are commonly used as ‘metamaterials’ for simulating the negative electrical response of plasma. In these they are only partially successful: transverse modes are convincingly reproduced but problems arise from highly dispersive longitudinal modes which can be excited by normally incident radiation and impair the validity of the simple local plasma model. We show how our design can essentially eliminate the longitudinal dispersion and restore the simple local model.

Progress In Electromagnetics Research B, Vol. 14, 149–174, 2009



MASSIMO MOCCIA,¹ GIUSEPPE CASTALDI,¹ VINCENZO GALDI,^{1,*} ANDREA ALÙ,² AND NADER ENGHETA³

¹Waves Group, Department of Engineering, University of Sannio, I-82100 Benevento, Italy

²Department of Electrical and Computer Engineering, The University of Texas at Austin, Austin, Texas 78712, USA

³Department of Electrical and Systems Engineering, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104, USA

*Corresponding author: vgaldi@unisannio.it

ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVE PROPAGATION IN NON-LOCAL MEDIA – NEGATIVE GROUP VELOCITY AND BEYOND

S. M. Mikki
Royal Military College
Canada
A. A. Kishk
University of Mississippi
USA

Abstract—We study theoretically the propagation of electromagnetic waves in an infinite and homogeneous medium with both temporal and spatial dispersion. In particular, we derive a partial differential equation connecting temporal and spatial dispersion to the negative group velocity. Exact solutions of the equation are found and shown to lead to the possibility of exciting constant negative group velocity waves. We then investigate the effect of spatial dispersion on the power flow and find the first-, second-, and third-order corrections of power flow due to the nonlocality in the medium. This derivation suggests a path beyond the group velocity concept.

19

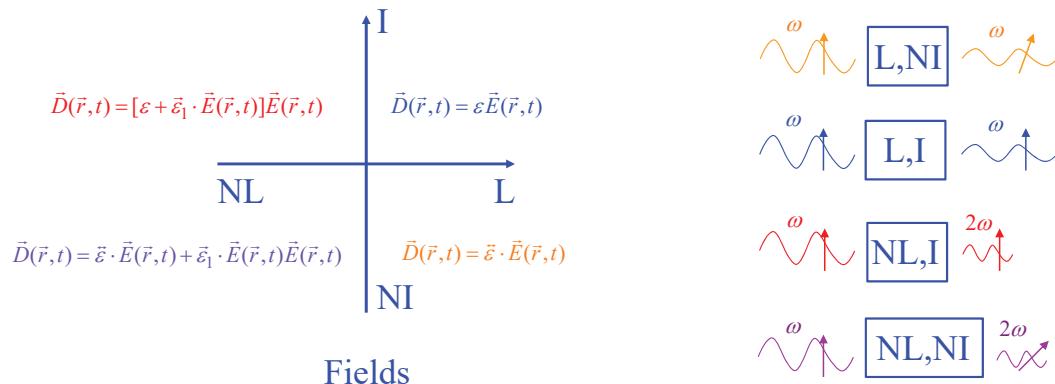
Constitutive Relations – Field Definitions and Examples

Linear – independent of field strength.

Non Linear – dependent on field strength.

Isotropic – independent of field orientation.

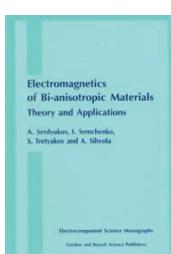
Non Isotropic – dependent on field orientation.



20

Constitutive Relations – Field Definitions and Examples

Applications: Polarization control, non reciprocal media, cloaking, radiation control, frequency conversion, etc.



ARTICLE
Received 8 May 2013 | Accepted 8 Aug 2013 | Published 2 Sep 2013
[PDF | HTML | Supplementary Information](#)

Giant non-reciprocity at the subwavelength scale using angular momentum-biased metamaterials

Dimitrios L. Sounas¹, Christophe Caloz² & Andrea Alù¹

Breaking time-reversal symmetry enables the realization of non-reciprocal devices, such as isolators and circulators, of fundamental importance in microwave and photonic communication systems. This effect is almost exclusively achieved today through magneto-optical phenomena, which are limited to large volumes of operation and exhibit relatively large magnetic fields. However, this is not the only way to break reciprocity. The Onsager-Casimir principle states that any odd vector under time reversal, such as electric current and linear momentum, must change sign. This is the case for angular momentum, which is why nonreciprocal effects typically work over a limited portion of the electromagnetic spectrum and/or are often characterized by weak effects, requiring large volumes of operation. Here we show that these findings can be circumvented by using angular momentum-biased metamaterials. We show how properly tailored spatiotemporal modulation is naturally applied to subwavelength Faro-resonant inclusions, producing largely enhanced non-reciprocal response at the subwavelength scale, in principle applicable from radio to optical frequencies.

REVIEW ARTICLE
PUBLISHED ONLINE: 28 NOVEMBER 2013 | DOI: 10.1038/NPHOTON.2013.243

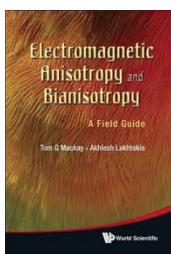


Hyperbolic metamaterials

Alexander Poddubny^{1,2*}, Ivan Iorsh¹, Pavel Belov^{1,2} and Yuri Kivshar^{1,4}

Electromagnetic metamaterials, artificial media created by subwavelength structuring, are useful for engineering electromagnetic space and controlling light propagation. Such media exhibit many unusual properties that are rarely or never observed in nature and can be exploited for unusual functionalities in emerging metadevices based on light. Here, we review hyperbolic metamaterials – one of the most unusual classes of electromagnetic metamaterials. They display hyperbolic (or indefinite) dispersion, which originates from one of the principal components of their electric or magnetic effective tensor having the opposite sign to the other two principal components. Such anisotropic structured materials exhibit distinctive properties, including strong enhancement of spontaneous emission, diverging density of states, negative refraction and enhanced superlensing effects.

Progress In Electromagnetics Research, PIER 28, 43–95, 2000



REVIEWS OF MODERN PHYSICS, VOLUME 86, JULY–SEPTEMBER 2014

Colloquium: Nonlinear metamaterials

Mikhail Lapine
Centre for Ultrahigh-bandwidth Devices for Optical Systems (CUDOS), School of Physics, The University of Sydney, NSW 2006, Australia

Ilya V. Shadrkov and Yuri S. Kivshar¹
Nonlinear Physics Centre and CUDOS, Research School of Physics and Engineering, Australian National University, Canberra, ACT 2600, Australia (published 12 September 2014)

This Colloquium presents an overview of the research on nonlinear electromagnetic metamaterials. The developed theoretical approaches and experimental designs are summarized, along with a systematic description of various phenomena available with nonlinear metamaterials.

DOI: 10.1103/RevModPhys.86.1093 PACS numbers: 81.05.Xj, 78.67.Jb, 42.65.-k

TABLES OF THE SECOND RANK CONSTITUTIVE TENSORS FOR LINEAR HOMOGENEOUS MEDIA DESCRIBED BY THE POINT MAGNETIC GROUPS OF SYMMETRY

V. Dmitriev

University Federal of Para
P.O. Box 8619, AGENCIA UFPA, CEP 66075-900
Belem-PA, Brazil

21

Constitutive Relations – General Linear Media (Parameters Independent of Field Strength)

LINEAR, BIANISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY VARYING, SPATIALLY DISPERSIVE, TEMPORALLY VARYING, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\epsilon}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\xi}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\zeta}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\mu}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

Spatially
Dispersive [F]=[C/V] Temporally Dispersive
 [C/m²] [(F/m)/(m³s)] [V/m] [s] [m³] [s/m]/(m³s) [A/m] [s] [m³]
 [A]= [C/s]

Bianisotropic ($\vec{\epsilon}$, $\vec{\mu}$, $\vec{\xi}$, $\vec{\zeta}$)

[Wb/m²] [(s/m)/(m³s)] [V/m] [s] [m³] [H/(m⁴s)] [A/m] [s] [m³]
 [Wb]=[Vs] [H]=[Wb/A]

Spatially Inhomogeneous/
Spatially Varying Linear since not a function
of the fields Temporally Inhomogeneous/
Time Varying

Constitutive Parameters
 $\vec{\epsilon}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t')$, $\vec{\mu}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t')$, $\vec{\xi}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t')$, $\vec{\zeta}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t')$... (Dyadic Green's Functions!)

TRANSFORM DOMAIN ANALYSIS NOT TOO HELPFUL FOR THIS GENERAL CASE

Note: Spatial integration is carried over the region in which $|\vec{r} - \vec{r}'| \leq c(t - t')$.

22

Constitutive Relations – General Linear Media (Examples)

LINEAR, BIANISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY DISPERSIVE, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\epsilon}(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', t - t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\xi}(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', t - t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\zeta}(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', t - t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\mu}(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', t - t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

time domain ... relations

$$\vec{D}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \vec{\epsilon}(\vec{k}, \omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{k}, \omega) + \vec{\xi}(\vec{k}, \omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{k}, \omega)$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{k}, \omega) = \vec{\zeta}(\vec{k}, \omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{k}, \omega) + \vec{\mu}(\vec{k}, \omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{k}, \omega)$$

... transform domain relations

TRANSFORM DOMAIN ANALYSIS MOST AMENABLE FOR THIS SPECIAL CASE

23

Constitutive Relations – General Linear Media (Examples)

LINEAR, BIANISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY LOCAL, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY LOCAL

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\epsilon} \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \delta(t - t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\xi} \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \delta(t - t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\zeta} \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \delta(t - t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' + \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \vec{\mu} \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \delta(t - t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'$$

\Rightarrow

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) + \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) \quad \text{time domain relations}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) + \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) \cdots (\text{not physically realistic})$$

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) \quad \dots \text{transform domain relations}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega)$$

24

Constitutive Relations – SIMPLE Media

LINEAR, ISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY LOCAL, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \epsilon(t-t') \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \vec{I} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' \quad \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{-\infty}^t \epsilon(t-t') \vec{I} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t') dt' \quad \text{time domain relations}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{V-\infty}^t \int \mu(t-t') \delta(\vec{r} - \vec{r}') \vec{I} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' \quad \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{-\infty}^t \mu(t-t') \vec{I} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t') dt' \quad (\text{SIMPLE media})$$

$$\vec{I} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \epsilon(\omega) \vec{I} \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \epsilon(\omega) \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) \quad \text{transform domain relations}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \mu(\omega) \vec{I} \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \mu(\omega) \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) \cdots \quad (\text{SIMPLE media})$$

25

Constitutive Relations – SIMPLE Media (Taylor Series Example)

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) &= \int_{-\infty}^t \varepsilon(t-t') \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t') dt' = \int_{-\infty}^t \varepsilon(t-t') \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \frac{\partial^n \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t^n} (t-t')^n dt' = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\partial^n \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t^n} \frac{1}{n!} \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^t \varepsilon(t-t') (t-t')^n dt'}_{\varepsilon_n} \\
 \Rightarrow \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \varepsilon_n \frac{\partial^n \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t^n} = \varepsilon_0 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) + \varepsilon_1 \frac{\partial \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t} + \varepsilon_2 \frac{\partial^2 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t^2} + \varepsilon_3 \frac{\partial^3 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t^3} + \dots \\
 \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) &= \varepsilon_0 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \varepsilon_1 j \omega \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) - \varepsilon_2 \omega^2 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) - \varepsilon_3 j \omega^3 \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \dots \\
 &= [\underbrace{(\varepsilon_0 - \varepsilon_2 \omega^2 + \dots)}_{\text{even function of } \omega} + j \underbrace{(\varepsilon_1 \omega - \varepsilon_3 \omega^3 + \dots)}_{\text{odd function of } \omega}] \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 &= [\varepsilon_{re}(\omega) + j \varepsilon_{im}(\omega)] \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) \dots \text{a common result*}
 \end{aligned}$$

* R. Harrington, Time-Harmonic Electromagnetic Fields, IEEE Press 2001 (pg. 6,18).

For a discussion supporting the integral form of the constitutive relations, see A. Lakhtakia and W. Weiglhofer, "Are Field Derivatives Needed in Linear Constitutive Relations", *International Journal of Infrared and Millimeter Waves*, Vol. 19, No. 8, 1998.

26

Constitutive Relations – Nonlinear Media (Example)

NONLINEAR, ANISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY VARYING, SPATIALLY NONLOCAL, TEMPORALLY VARYING, TEMPORALLY NONLOCAL

$$\begin{aligned}
 D_{\alpha}(\vec{r}, t) &= \overbrace{\int_{V'}^t \int_{t'=-\infty}^t \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') E_{\beta}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'}^{\text{LINEAR TERM}} \\
 &\quad + \overbrace{\int_{V''}^t \int_{t''=-\infty}^t \int_{V'}^t \int_{t'=-\infty}^t \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta\gamma}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', \vec{r}'', t, t', t'') E_{\beta}(\vec{r}', t') E_{\gamma}(\vec{r}'', t'') dt' dV' dt'' dV'' + \dots}^{\text{NONLINEAR TERMS*}}
 \end{aligned}$$

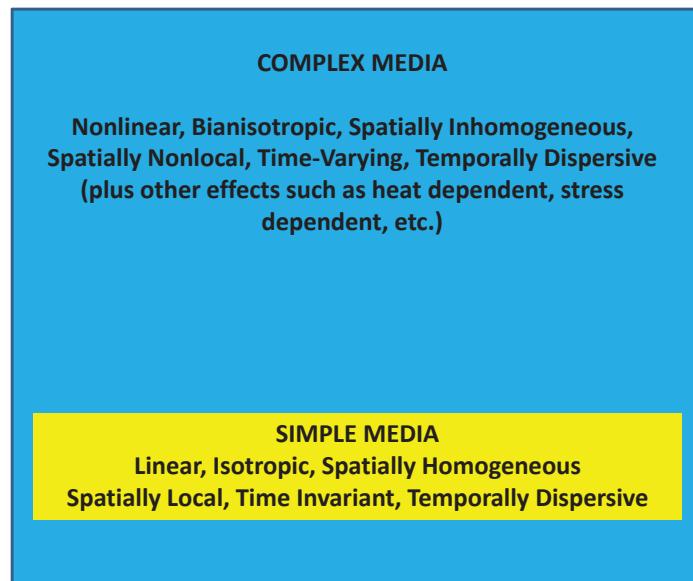
$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{or } \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) &= \overbrace{\int_{V'}^t \int_{t'=-\infty}^t \bar{\varepsilon}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', t, t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV'}^{\text{LINEAR TERM}} \\
 &\quad + \overbrace{\int_{V''}^t \int_{t''=-\infty}^t \int_{V'}^t \int_{t'=-\infty}^t [\bar{\bar{\varepsilon}}(\vec{r}, \vec{r}', \vec{r}'', t, t', t'') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}'', t'')] \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' dt'' dV'' + \dots}^{\text{NONLINEAR TERMS*}}
 \end{aligned}$$

* Y. Il'inskii and L. Keldysh, Electromagnetic Response of Material Media, Plenum, 1994.

27

Constitutive Relations – Outside the SIMPLE Media Box

Lots of research going on outside the SIMPLE media box!



28

Constitutive Relations – Media Considered In This Course

LINEAR, BIANISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY LOCAL, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{-\infty}^t \vec{\varepsilon}(t-t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t') dt' + \int_{-\infty}^t \vec{\xi}(t-t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t') dt' \quad \begin{matrix} & \text{time domain} \\ & \cdots \end{matrix}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_{-\infty}^t \vec{\zeta}(t-t') \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t') dt' + \int_{-\infty}^t \vec{\mu}(t-t') \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t') dt' \quad \begin{matrix} & \text{relations} \\ & \cdots \end{matrix}$$

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{\varepsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \vec{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) \quad \dots \text{transform domain relations}$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \vec{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega)$$

29

Motivation – Complex Media Gives More Control Over EM Field

Complex Media

BIISOTROPIC (4)	ISOTROPIC (2)	
$\begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon & \xi \\ \zeta & \mu \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon & 0 \\ 0 & \mu \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix}$	
BLANISOTROPIC (36)	ANISOTROPIC (18)	
$\begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{\varepsilon} & \vec{\xi} \\ \vec{\zeta} & \vec{\mu} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \vec{D} \\ \vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & \vec{\mu} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix}$	$\vec{\varepsilon} = \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_{xx} & \varepsilon_{xy} & \varepsilon_{xz} \\ \varepsilon_{yx} & \varepsilon_{yy} & \varepsilon_{yz} \\ \varepsilon_{zx} & \varepsilon_{zy} & \varepsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{\mu} = \begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$ $\vec{\xi} = \begin{bmatrix} \xi_{xx} & \xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ \xi_{yx} & \xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & \xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{\zeta} = \begin{bmatrix} \zeta_{xx} & \zeta_{xy} & \zeta_{xz} \\ \zeta_{yx} & \zeta_{yy} & \zeta_{yz} \\ \zeta_{zx} & \zeta_{zy} & \zeta_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$

$\vec{\varepsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta} \Rightarrow$ more control

$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{B}$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{D}$$

Symmetry plays a critical role – as we will see!

30

Constitutive Relations – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Constitutive relations are critical for a well-posed mathematical model.

Materials can be categorized according to how they respond temporally and spatially under field excitation (field = electric, magnetic, temperature, etc.).

Linear, bianisotropic, spatially/temporally invariant, spatially/temporally nonlocal media is most general class amenable to Fourier transformation.

Current research exploring new ways to control EM fields via complex media!

31

Constitutive Relations – Homework

Determine the constitutive relations for a linear, bianisotropic, spatially invariant, spatially local, temporally varying, temporally nonlocal media.

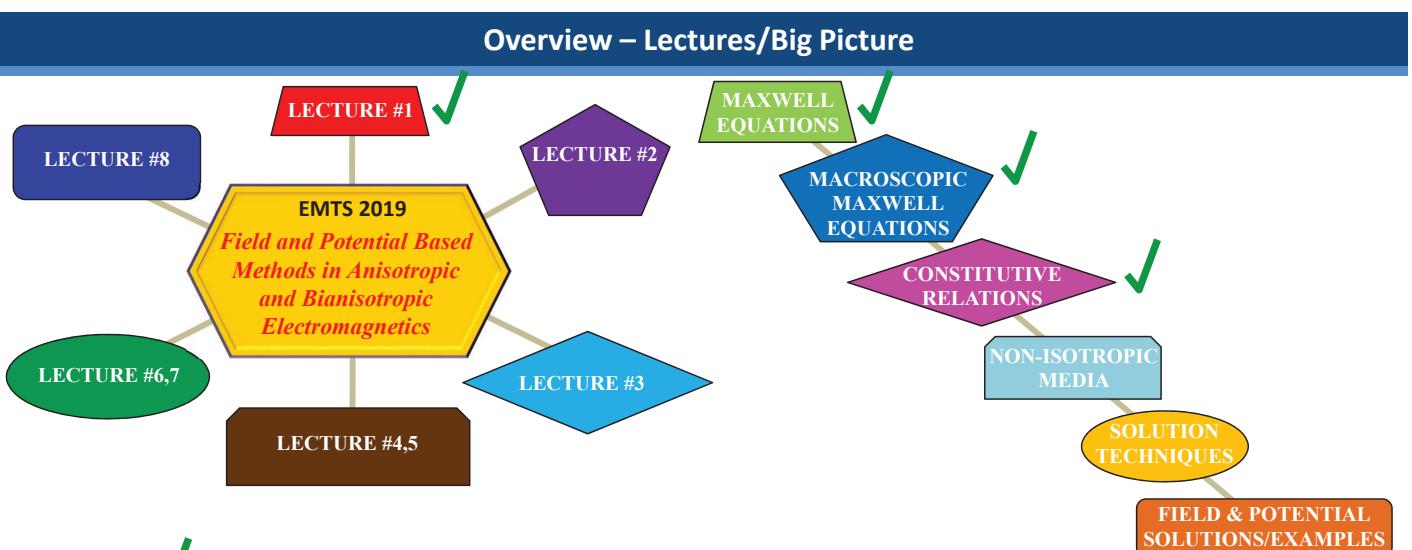
Determine the constitutive relations for a linear, bi-isotropic, spatially invariant, spatially local, temporally invariant, temporally nonlocal media.

Determine the constitutive relations for a linear, anisotropic, spatially invariant, spatially nonlocal, temporally varying, temporally nonlocal media.

Determine the constitutive relations for a linear, isotropic, spatially varying, spatially nonlocal, temporally invariant, temporally nonlocal media.

Show the relationship between \vec{C}_{EH} and \vec{C}_{EB} is $\vec{C}_{EH} = \frac{1}{c} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{P} - \vec{L} \cdot \vec{Q}^{-1} \cdot \vec{M} & \vec{L} \cdot \vec{Q}^{-1} \\ -\vec{Q}^{-1} \cdot \vec{M} & \vec{Q}^{-1} \end{bmatrix}$

32



LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.

LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and bianisotropy.

LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.

LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

33



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory



LECTURE #2 Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Overview

Relative motion.

Weak spatial nonlocality.

Symmetry – an inherent property of naturally occurring media or symmetry that is infused into artificially designed materials.

Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Relative Motion

$$\begin{bmatrix} c\vec{D} \\ \vec{H} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{P} & \vec{L} \\ \vec{M} & \vec{Q} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ c\vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \vec{C} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E} \\ c\vec{B} \end{bmatrix} = \dots \quad \text{constitutive relations}$$

("rest" frame)

$$\begin{bmatrix} c\vec{D}' \\ \vec{H}' \end{bmatrix} = \vec{L}_6 \cdot \vec{C} \cdot \vec{L}_6^{-1} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E}' \\ c\vec{B}' \end{bmatrix} = \vec{C}' \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E}' \\ c\vec{B}' \end{bmatrix} = \dots \quad \text{constitutive relations in relative moving frame (Lorentz covariant).}$$

$$\vec{L}_6 = \gamma \begin{bmatrix} \vec{\alpha}^{-1} & \vec{\beta} \\ -\vec{\beta} & \vec{\alpha}^{-1} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{\alpha}^{-1} = \vec{I} + (\frac{1}{\gamma} - 1) \frac{\vec{\beta}\vec{\beta}}{\beta^2}, \quad \vec{\beta} = \vec{\beta} \times \vec{I}, \quad \vec{\beta} = \vec{v}/c, \quad \gamma = (1 - \beta^2)^{-\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$\vec{C}' = \vec{L}_6 \cdot \vec{C} \cdot \vec{L}_6^{-1} \quad \text{or} \quad \vec{C} = \vec{L}_6^{-1} \cdot \vec{C}' \cdot \vec{L}_6 \quad \dots \text{Note: } \vec{C}' = \vec{C} \dots \text{if } \vec{v} = 0.$$

Jin Au Kong, "Electromagnetic Wave Theory, Second Edition," John Wiley, Chapter 7, pp. 585-651, 1990.

36

Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Relative Motion Example

$$\text{Assume } \vec{D}' = \epsilon' \vec{E}' \quad \Rightarrow \quad \begin{bmatrix} c\vec{D}' \\ \vec{H}' \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} c\epsilon' \vec{I} & \vec{0} \\ \vec{0} & \frac{1}{c\mu'} \vec{I} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E}' \\ c\vec{B}' \end{bmatrix} = \vec{C}' \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E}' \\ c\vec{B}' \end{bmatrix} = \dots \quad \text{media isotropic in moving frame}$$

$$\vec{C} = \vec{L}_6^{-1} \cdot \vec{C}' \cdot \vec{L}_6 = ? \quad (\text{what material properties does "rest" frame observer see?})$$

$$\vec{C} = \frac{\gamma^2}{c\mu'} \begin{bmatrix} (c^2\epsilon'\mu' - \beta^2)\vec{I} - (c^2\epsilon'\mu' - 1)\vec{\beta}\vec{\beta} & (c^2\epsilon'\mu' - 1)\vec{\beta} \\ (c^2\epsilon'\mu' - 1)\vec{\beta} & (1 - c^2\epsilon'\mu'\beta^2)\vec{I} + (c^2\epsilon'\mu' - 1)\vec{\beta}\vec{\beta} \end{bmatrix} = \dots \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{bianisotropic} \\ \text{in rest frame!} \\ \text{Is this physically reasonable?} \end{array}$$

$$\vec{C} = \frac{1}{c\mu'} \begin{bmatrix} c^2\epsilon'\mu'\vec{I} & \vec{0} \\ \vec{0} & \vec{I} \end{bmatrix} \dots \text{if } \vec{v} = 0.$$

Jin Au Kong, "Electromagnetic Wave Theory, Second Edition," John Wiley, Chapter 7, pp. 585-651, 1990.

37

Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Weak Spatial Dispersion (Example)

LINEAR, ISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY DISPERSIVE, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE, NONMAGNETIC

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) = \int_V \int_{-\infty}^t \varepsilon(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', t - t') \vec{E}(\vec{r}', t') dt' dV' \quad \vec{r}, t \quad \Rightarrow \quad \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \int_V \varepsilon(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', \omega) \vec{E}(\vec{r}', \omega) dV' \quad \vec{r}, \omega$$

$$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) = \mu_0 \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) \text{ or } \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) = \frac{\vec{B}(\vec{r}, t)}{\mu_0} \quad \dots \text{ domain} \quad \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \frac{\vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega)}{\mu_0} \quad \dots \text{ domain}$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) = -\frac{\partial \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t} \Rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) = -j\omega \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega)$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) = \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, t) + \frac{\partial \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t} \Rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, \omega) + j\omega \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega)$$

A. De Baas, S. Tretyakov, et al., "Nanostructured Metamaterials," European Commission, 2010.

38

Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Weak Spatial Dispersion (Example)

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \int_V \varepsilon(\vec{r} - \vec{r}', \omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}', \omega) dV' = \varepsilon \vec{E} + \alpha \nabla \times \vec{E} + \beta \nabla \nabla \cdot \vec{E} + \gamma \nabla \times \nabla \times \vec{E} + \dots \quad (\text{using Taylor expansion})$$

$$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) \approx \varepsilon \vec{E} + \alpha \nabla \times \vec{E} \dots \text{if spatial dispersion is weak.}$$

Note: $\overbrace{\vec{D}' = \vec{D} + \nabla \times \vec{Q}}^{\text{an invariant transformation}} \rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{D} \Rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{H}' - j\omega \nabla \times \vec{Q} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{D}' - j\omega \nabla \times \vec{Q}$

Let $\vec{Q} = -\frac{\alpha}{2} \vec{E} \Rightarrow \vec{D}' = \vec{D} + \nabla \times \vec{Q} = \varepsilon \vec{E} + \alpha \nabla \times \vec{E} + \nabla \times \left(-\frac{\alpha}{2} \vec{E} \right) = \varepsilon \vec{E} - j\omega \frac{\alpha}{2} \vec{B} \quad \dots \text{bi-isotropic}$

$$\vec{H}' = \vec{H} + j\omega \vec{Q} = \frac{\vec{B}}{\mu_0} - j\omega \frac{\alpha}{2} \vec{E}$$

LINEAR, BI-ISOTROPIC, SPATIALLY INVARIANT, SPATIALLY LOCAL, TEMPORALLY INVARIANT, TEMPORALLY DISPERSIVE, NONMAGNETIC

39

Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Symmetry

NO SPIN (PAIRED SPIN)			SPIN (UNPAIRED SPIN)			
TYPE	DIPOLE ALIGNMENT	EXAMPLES	TYPE	SPIN ALIGNMENT	EXAMPLES	
dielectric	$\vec{E} = 0, \vec{P} = 0$ $\bullet \bullet \vec{P}_i = 0$ $\bullet \bullet$	$\vec{E} \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$ 	Teflon, rexolite, most materials	dimagnetic	$\vec{H} = 0, \vec{M} = 0$ $\bullet \bullet \vec{M}_i = 0$ $\bullet \bullet$???
diaelectric	$\vec{E} = 0, \vec{P} = 0$ $\bullet \bullet \vec{P}_i = 0$ $\bullet \bullet$	$\vec{E} \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$???	diamagnetic	$\vec{H} = 0, \vec{M} = 0$ $\bullet \bullet \vec{M}_i = 0$ $\bullet \bullet$	Copper, silver, gold, water, just about everything
paraelectric	$\vec{E} = 0, \vec{P} = 0$ $\vec{P}_i \neq 0$	$\vec{E} \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$ 	SiO_2, Al_2O_3	paramagnetic	$\vec{H} = 0, \vec{M} = 0$ $\bullet \bullet \vec{M}_i \neq 0$ 	Oxygen, sodium calcium
ferroelectric	$\vec{P}_i \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$		Barium titanate, Rochelle salt	ferromagnetic	$\vec{M} \neq 0, \vec{M} = 0$ 	Iron, cobalt, nickel
antiferroelectric	$\vec{P}_i \neq 0, \vec{P} = 0$		$PbZrO_3, Cesium niobate$	antiferromagnetic	$\vec{M}_i \neq 0, \vec{M} = 0$ 	Chromium, FeMn, NiO
ferrielectric	$\vec{P}_i \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$		$DyMn_2O_5$	ferrimagnetic	$\vec{M}_i \neq 0, \vec{M} \neq 0$ 	Magnetite, iron garnet

Electric Dipole

Magnetic Dipole

40

Symmetries of Matter

NO SPIN (PAIRED SPIN)			SPIN (UNPAIRED SPIN)		
TYPE	DIPOLE ALIGNMENT	EXAMPLES	TYPE	SPIN ALIGNMENT	EXAMPLES
dielectri	$\vec{E} = 0, \vec{P} = 0$ $\vec{E} \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$			$\vec{H} = 0, \vec{M} = 0$ $\vec{H} \neq 0, \vec{M} \neq 0$??
diaelectri					, silver, water, about thing
paraelect					sodium ium
ferroelec					obalt, kel
antiferroele					nium, ;NiO
ferrielectric	$\vec{P}_i \neq 0, \vec{P} \neq 0$		$DyMn_2O_5$	$\vec{M}_i \neq 0, \vec{M} \neq 0$ 	Magnetite, iron garnet

*SPACE – TIME SYMMETRY
EXHIBITED IN MEDIA!*

*Spatial symmetry describes geometrical aspects.
Temporal symmetry describes spin / no – spin aspects.*

**THESE SYMMETRIES INFLUENCE
MATERIAL TENSOR PROPERTIES!**

41

Symmetry and Effect on Constitutive Relations

$$\vec{D}(x, y, z, \omega) = \tilde{\epsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)$$

$$\vec{B}(x, y, z, \omega) = \tilde{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)$$

$x, y, z = \text{Spatial Symmetries} (\overbrace{\text{Reflection}}^{\text{change 1 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Rotation}}^{\text{change 2 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Inversion}}^{\text{change 3 coord.}})$

$\vec{D}, \vec{E} = \overbrace{\text{Polar Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by charge/atoms with no spin}} \quad (\text{handedness DOES NOT change on reflection/inversion})$

$\vec{B}, \vec{H} = \overbrace{\text{Axial Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by current/atoms with spin}} \quad (\text{handedness DOES change on reflection/inversion})$

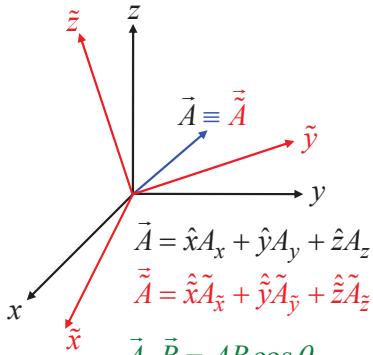
$\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu} = \text{Polar Tensors} \quad \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta} = \text{Axial Tensors}$

$t = \text{Temporal Symmetry (reversal manifested in } \omega \text{ frequency domain)}$

Exactly how do symmetry operations influence form of $\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu}, \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta}$?
Need to understand transform matrices and these above concepts!

42

Symmetry – Spatial Transformation Matrix



$$\left. \begin{aligned} \vec{A}_{\tilde{x}} &= \tilde{\hat{x}} \cdot \vec{A} \equiv \tilde{\hat{x}} \cdot (\hat{x}A_x + \hat{y}A_y + \hat{z}A_z) \\ \vec{A}_{\tilde{y}} &= \tilde{\hat{y}} \cdot \vec{A} \equiv \tilde{\hat{y}} \cdot (\hat{x}A_x + \hat{y}A_y + \hat{z}A_z) \\ \vec{A}_{\tilde{z}} &= \tilde{\hat{z}} \cdot \vec{A} \equiv \tilde{\hat{z}} \cdot (\hat{x}A_x + \hat{y}A_y + \hat{z}A_z) \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} \vec{A}_{\tilde{x}} \\ \vec{A}_{\tilde{y}} \\ \vec{A}_{\tilde{z}} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\hat{x}} \cdot \hat{x} & \tilde{\hat{x}} \cdot \hat{y} & \tilde{\hat{x}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \tilde{\hat{y}} \cdot \hat{x} & \tilde{\hat{y}} \cdot \hat{y} & \tilde{\hat{y}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \tilde{\hat{z}} \cdot \hat{x} & \tilde{\hat{z}} \cdot \hat{y} & \tilde{\hat{z}} \cdot \hat{z} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \vec{A}_x \\ \vec{A}_y \\ \vec{A}_z \end{bmatrix} \text{ or } \vec{A}' = \vec{T} \cdot \vec{A}$$

$\vec{A}' = \vec{T} \cdot \vec{A} \dots$ generic point group transformation
(easy to show that $\vec{A}' = \vec{T}^{-1} \cdot \vec{A}' = \vec{T}^T \cdot \vec{A}'$)

43

Symmetry – Spatial Transform Examples (see Appendix for more examples)

$$m_x = \vec{T}_{mx} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{z} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \dots (rhs \rightarrow lhs)$$

$$4_z = \vec{T}_{4rz} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{z} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \dots (rhs \rightarrow rhs)$$

$$\bar{I} = \vec{T}_{\bar{I}} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{x}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{y}} \cdot \hat{z} \\ \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{x} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{y} & \hat{\tilde{z}} \cdot \hat{z} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = -\vec{I} \dots (rhs \rightarrow lhs)$$

Note: Rotations are in a positive (right-hand rule) sense

44

Symmetry – Constitutive Relations

$$\vec{D}(x, y, z, \omega) = \vec{\epsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \vec{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)$$

$$\vec{B}(x, y, z, \omega) = \vec{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \vec{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)$$

✓ $x, y, z =$ Spatial Symmetries ($\overbrace{\text{Reflection}}^{\text{change 1 coord.}} / \overbrace{\text{Rotation}}^{\text{change 2 coord.}} / \overbrace{\text{Inversion}}^{\text{change 3 coord.}}$)

$\vec{D}, \vec{E} = \overbrace{\text{Polar Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by charge/atoms with no spin}} \quad (\text{handedness DOES NOT change on reflection/inversion})$

$\vec{B}, \vec{H} = \overbrace{\text{Axial Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by current/atoms with spin}} \quad (\text{handedness DOES change on reflection/inversion})$

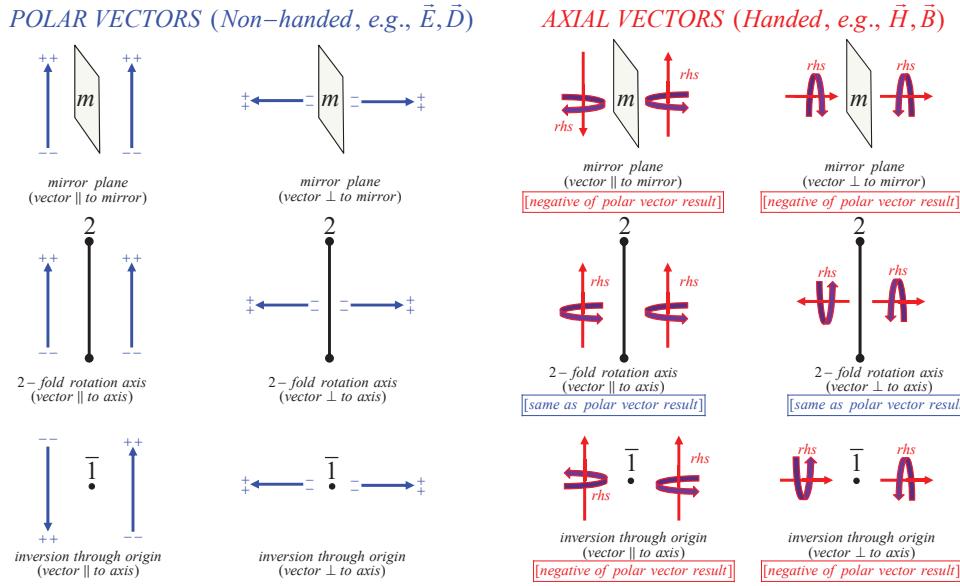
$\vec{\epsilon}, \vec{\mu} = \text{Polar Tensors} \quad \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta} = \text{Axial Tensors}$

$t = \text{Temporal Symmetry (reversal-manifested in } \omega \text{ frequency domain)}$

Exactly how do symmetry operations influence form of $\vec{\epsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta}$?
Need to understand transform matrices and these above concepts!

45

Symmetry – Polar vs. Axial Vectors



46

Symmetry – Polar vs. Axial Vectors

TRANSFORMATION CONCLUSION

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{\tilde{E}} &= \vec{T} \cdot \vec{E}, \quad \vec{\tilde{D}} = \vec{T} \cdot \vec{D} \dots \text{for polar vectors} \\ \vec{\tilde{B}} &= |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \vec{B}, \quad \vec{\tilde{H}} = |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \vec{H} \dots \text{for axial vectors}\end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{T} = \text{Spatial point transformation matrix} \quad , \quad |\vec{T}| = \begin{cases} -1 & \dots \text{mirror or inversion} \\ +1 & \dots \text{rotation} \end{cases}$$

$\vec{E}, \vec{D}, \vec{H}, \vec{B}$ = Fields in original coordinate system

$\vec{\tilde{E}}, \vec{\tilde{D}}, \vec{\tilde{H}}, \vec{\tilde{B}}$ = Fields in transformed coordinate system

47

Symmetry – Polar vs. Axial Tensors

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) &= \tilde{\epsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \tilde{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) \\ \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) &= \tilde{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega) + \tilde{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega)\end{aligned} \xrightarrow{\vec{T}} \begin{aligned}\vec{T} \cdot \vec{D} &= \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{H} \\ \vec{T} \cdot \vec{B} &= \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}\end{aligned} \text{ or}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \vec{D}}_{\tilde{\vec{B}}} &= \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\vec{E}}} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \vec{E}}_{\tilde{\vec{E}}} + \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\vec{H}}} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \vec{H}}_{\tilde{\vec{H}}} \\ |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \vec{B} &= |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\vec{E}}} + \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\vec{H}}} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{T} \cdot \vec{H}}_{\tilde{\vec{H}}}\end{aligned} \Rightarrow$$

$\tilde{\vec{\epsilon}} = \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}$, $\tilde{\vec{\mu}} = \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}$...Polar Tensors $\tilde{\vec{\zeta}} = \vec{T} \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}$, $\tilde{\vec{\xi}} = \vec{T} \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1}$...Axial Tensors	...spatial transformation properties
--	--------------------------------------

48

Symmetry – Constitutive Relations

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{D}(x, y, z, \omega) &= \tilde{\epsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega) \\ \vec{B}(x, y, z, \omega) &= \tilde{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)\end{aligned}$$

✓ $x, y, z = \text{Spatial Symmetries}$ ($\overbrace{\text{Reflection}}^{\text{change 1 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Rotation}}^{\text{change 2 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Inversion}}^{\text{change 3 coord.}}$)

✓ $\vec{D}, \vec{E} = \overbrace{\text{Polar Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by charge/atoms with no spin}}$ (handedness DOES NOT change on $\overbrace{\text{reflection}}^{\text{inversion}}$)

✓ $\vec{B}, \vec{H} = \overbrace{\text{Axial Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by current/atoms with spin}}$ (handedness DOES change on $\overbrace{\text{reflection}}^{\text{inversion}}$)

✓ $\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu} = \text{Polar Tensors}$ ✓ $\tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta} = \text{Axial Tensors}$

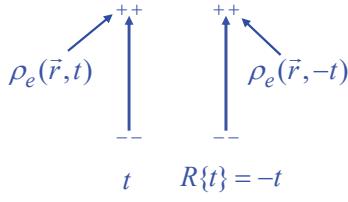
$t = \text{Temporal Symmetry}$ (reversal – manifested in ω frequency domain)

Exactly how do symmetry operations influence form of $\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu}, \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta}$? Need to understand transform matrices and these above concepts!

49

Symmetry – Time Reversal Symmetry

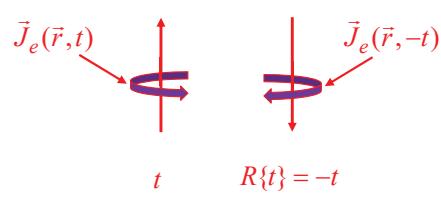
NO SPIN
(non-magnetic materials)



$$\rho_e(\vec{r}, t) = \rho_e(\vec{r}, -t)$$

NO CHANGE

SPIN
(magnetic materials)



$$\vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, t) = -\vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, -t)$$

REVERSAL

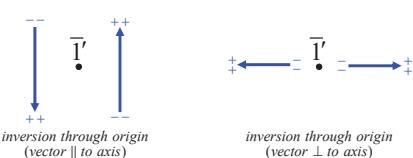
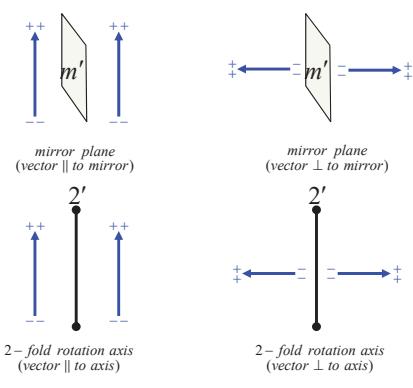
R{t} (and often ') represents time reversal

KEY POINT

Time reversal useful for describing magnetic materials
(e.g., ferromagnetic, antiferromagnetic, etc.)

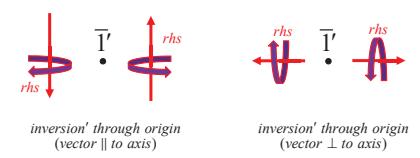
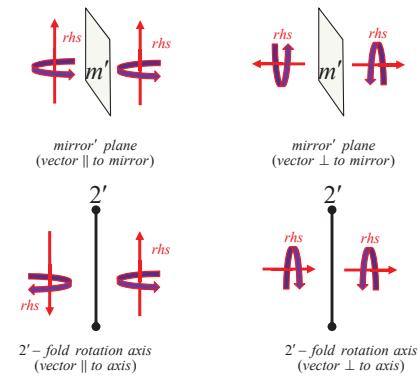
Symmetry – Space/Time Symmetry

POLAR VECTORS (with time inversion)



NO CHANGE (Non-magnetic media)

AXIAL VECTORS (with time inversion)



REVERSAL (Magnetic media)

Symmetry – Transform Domain

$$\begin{aligned}
 \nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, t) &= -\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, t) - \frac{\partial \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t} \\
 \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, t) &= \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, t) + \frac{\partial \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t)}{\partial t} \xrightarrow{F.T.} \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, \omega) + j\omega \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, t) &= \rho_e(\vec{r}, t) \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_e(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, t) &= \rho_h(\vec{r}, t) \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_h(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \times \vec{E}(\vec{r}, -t) &= -\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, -t) - \frac{\partial \vec{B}(\vec{r}, -t)}{\partial (-t)} \quad \nabla \times \vec{E}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) = -\vec{J}_h^*(\vec{r}, \omega) + j\omega \vec{B}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \times \vec{H}(\vec{r}, -t) &= \vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, -t) + \frac{\partial \vec{D}(\vec{r}, -t)}{\partial (-t)} \xrightarrow{F.T.} \nabla \times \vec{H}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) = \vec{J}_e^*(\vec{r}, \omega) - j\omega \vec{D}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{D}(\vec{r}, -t) &= \rho_e(\vec{r}, -t) \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{D}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_e^*(\vec{r}, \omega) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{B}(\vec{r}, -t) &= \rho_h(\vec{r}, -t) \quad \nabla \cdot \vec{B}^*(\vec{r}, \omega) = \rho_h^*(\vec{r}, \omega)
 \end{aligned}$$

Relations for time invariance of Maxwell's equations	
$\vec{E}(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\vec{E}^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\vec{D}(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\xrightarrow{R=1'} \vec{D}^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\rho_e(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\rho_e^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\vec{J}_h(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\vec{J}_h^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\vec{H}(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\xrightarrow{R=1'} -\vec{H}^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\vec{B}(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$\xrightarrow{R=1'} -\vec{B}^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\rho_h(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$-\rho_h^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$
$\vec{J}_e(\vec{r}, \omega)$	$-\vec{J}_e^*(\vec{r}, \omega)$

$$\begin{array}{ll}
 \vec{D} & \xrightarrow{R=1'} \vec{D}^* = (\tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{H})^* \stackrel{\text{Onsager}^\dagger}{=} (\tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \vec{E} - \tilde{\zeta}^T \cdot \vec{H})^* \xrightarrow{\text{conj.}} \vec{D} = \tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \vec{E} - \tilde{\zeta}^T \cdot \vec{H} \\
 \vec{B} & -\vec{B}^* = -(\tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E} + \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{H})^* = -(-\tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \vec{E} + \tilde{\mu}^T \cdot \vec{H})^* \Rightarrow \vec{B} = -\tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \vec{E} + \tilde{\mu}^T \cdot \vec{H}
 \end{array}$$

$$\Rightarrow \underbrace{\tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{D}}_{\tilde{B}} = \underbrace{\tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\zeta}} \cdot \underbrace{\tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{E}}_{\tilde{E}} - \underbrace{|\tilde{T}| \tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1}}_{\tilde{\mu}} \cdot \underbrace{\tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{H}}_{\tilde{H}} \Rightarrow \boxed{\begin{array}{l} \tilde{\tilde{\epsilon}} = \tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\mu}} = \tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1} \\ \tilde{\tilde{\xi}} = -|\tilde{T}| \tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\zeta}} = -|\tilde{T}| \tilde{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta}^T \cdot \tilde{T}^{-1} \end{array} \dots \text{spatial-temporal transform properties}}$$

[†] S. Tretyakov, A. Sihvola, and B. Jancewicz, "Onsager - Casimir Principle and the Constitutive Relations of Bi-Anisotropic Media", Journal of Electromagnetic Waves and Applications, vol. 16, no. 4, pp. 573-587, 2002.

Symmetry – Constitutive Relations

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{D}(x, y, z, \omega) &= \tilde{\epsilon}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\xi}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega) \\
 \vec{B}(x, y, z, \omega) &= \tilde{\zeta}(\omega) \cdot \vec{E}(x, y, z, \omega) + \tilde{\mu}(\omega) \cdot \vec{H}(x, y, z, \omega)
 \end{aligned}$$

✓ $x, y, z = \text{Spatial Symmetries}$ ($\overbrace{\text{Reflection}}^{\text{change 1 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Rotation}}^{\text{change 2 coord.}}, \overbrace{\text{Inversion}}^{\text{change 3 coord.}}$)

✓ $\vec{D}, \vec{E} = \overbrace{\text{Polar Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by charge/atoms with no spin}}$ (handedness DOES NOT change on reflection/inversion)

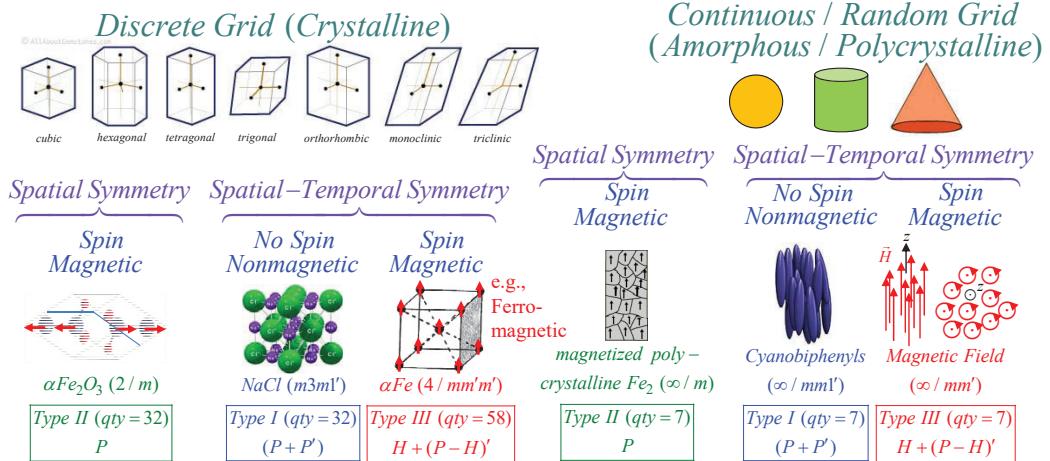
✓ $\vec{B}, \vec{H} = \overbrace{\text{Axial Vectors}}^{\text{maintained by current/atoms with spin}}$ (handedness DOES change on reflection/inversion)

✓ $\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu} = \text{Polar Tensors}$ ✓ $\tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta} = \text{Axial Tensors}$

✓ $t = \text{Temporal Symmetry}$ (reversal manifested in ω frequency domain)

Exactly how do symmetry operations influence form of $\tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu}, \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta}$?
Need to understand transform matrices and these above concepts!

Symmetry – Types



∴ 122 Discrete + 21 Continuous Point Symmetry Groups → $\vec{\epsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta}$

Symmetry – Point Groups

Crystal Family (# of classes)	DISCRETE POINT GROUPS		
	Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$
Triclinic (5)	$\bar{1}'$ $\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}$	$\bar{1}'$
Monoclinic (11)	$\bar{2}'$ \bar{m}' $\bar{2}/m'$	$\bar{2}$ \bar{m} $2/m$	$\bar{2}'$ \bar{m}' $2'/m'$ $2'/m$
Orthorhombic (12)	$\bar{2}\bar{2}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{mm}\bar{2}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{mmm}\bar{1}'$	$\bar{2}\bar{2}\bar{2}$ $\bar{mm}\bar{2}$ $\bar{mm}\bar{m}$	$\bar{2}\bar{2}\bar{2}$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{2}$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$
Tetragonal (31)	$\bar{4}'$ $\bar{4}/m'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}/mm\bar{m}'$	$\bar{4}$ $\bar{4}/m$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{2}$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}$ $\bar{4}/mm\bar{m}'$	$\bar{4}'$ $\bar{4}/m'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}/m'm'4'/m'm'm'$ $\bar{4}/m'm'm'4'/m'm'm'$
Trigonal (16)	$\bar{3}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}\bar{1}'$	$\bar{3}$ $\bar{3}\bar{1}$ $\bar{3}\bar{2}$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{3}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{3}\bar{m}'$
Hexagonal (31)	$\bar{6}'$ $\bar{6}/m'$ $\bar{6}\bar{2}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}\bar{2}\bar{1}'$	$\bar{6}$ $\bar{6}/m$ $\bar{6}\bar{2}\bar{2}$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{6}'$ $\bar{6}/m'$ $\bar{6}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}\bar{m}'$
Cubic (16)	$\bar{2}\bar{3}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{2}\bar{3}$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{2}$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{m}\bar{3}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$
	[32]	[32]	[58]
	+ +	=	[122 discrete groups]

Note1: $P' =$ Time-reversed point group symmetry elements

Note2: $P =$ Point group symmetry elements

CONTINUOUS POINT GROUPS		
Nonmagnetic		Magnetic
Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$
∞'	∞	
$\infty/m\bar{l}'$	∞/m	∞/m'
$\infty\bar{2}l'$	$\infty\bar{2}$	$\infty\bar{2}'$
$\infty\bar{m}l'$	$\infty\bar{m}$	$\infty\bar{m}'$
$\infty\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{l}'$	$\infty/\bar{m}\bar{m}$	$\infty/\bar{m}\bar{m}'$
$\infty\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$	$\infty\bar{m}\bar{m}$	$\infty/\bar{m}\bar{m}'$
$\infty\infty\bar{m}\bar{l}'$	$\infty\infty\bar{m}$	$\infty\infty\bar{m}'$
	[7]	+ [7] + [7] = [21 continuous groups]

Spatial Symmetries: Mirror, Rotation, Inversion through origin

Temporal Symmetries: Time Inversion (denoted by prime)

References:

- A.Authier, *International Tables for Crystallography-Volume D Physical Properties of Crystals*, John Wiley, 2010.
- V.Dmitriev, "Tables of the second rank constitutive tensors for linear homogeneous media described by the point magnetic groups of symmetry," *PIER* 28, 43–95, 2000.
- A.Shubnikov and N. Belov, *Colored Symmetry*, Pergamon Press, 1964.
- Marc De Graef: "Teaching crystallographic and magnetic point group symmetry using three-dimensional rendered visualizations," available at <http://www.tucer.org/education/pamphlets/23>

Symmetry – Neumann's Principle

Symmetry group invariant under $\vec{T} \Rightarrow$ material tensor invariant under \vec{T}

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\tilde{\epsilon}} &= \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\epsilon}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\mu}} = \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\mu} \\ \tilde{\tilde{\xi}} &= |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\xi}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\zeta}} = |\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\zeta} \quad \text{or}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} &= \tilde{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T}, \quad \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = \tilde{\mu} \cdot \vec{T} \\ \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} &= |\vec{T}| \tilde{\xi} \cdot \vec{T}, \quad \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} = |\vec{T}| \tilde{\zeta} \cdot \vec{T}\end{aligned}$$

*Neumann's
... Principle
(spatial)*

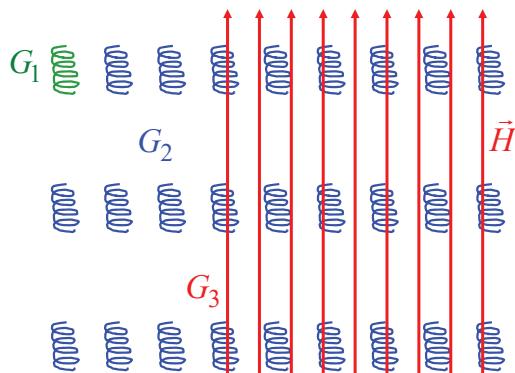
$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\tilde{\epsilon}} &= \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\epsilon}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\mu}} = \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu}^T \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\mu} \\ \tilde{\tilde{\xi}} &= -|\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\xi}, \quad \tilde{\tilde{\zeta}} = -|\vec{T}| \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta}^T \cdot \vec{T}^{-1} = \tilde{\zeta} \quad \text{or}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} &= \tilde{\epsilon}^T \cdot \vec{T}, \quad \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\mu} = \tilde{\mu}^T \cdot \vec{T} \\ \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\xi} &= -|\vec{T}| \tilde{\xi}^T \cdot \vec{T}, \quad \vec{T} \cdot \tilde{\zeta} = -|\vec{T}| \tilde{\zeta}^T \cdot \vec{T}\end{aligned}$$

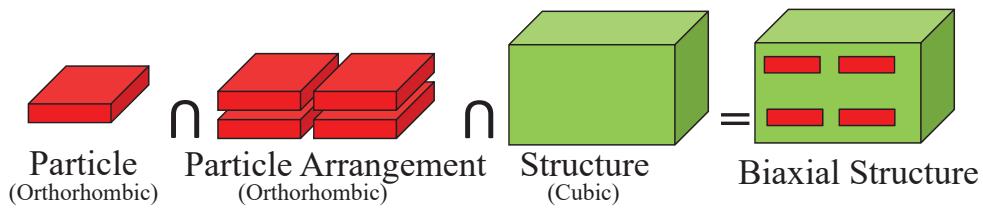
*Neumann's
... Principle
(spatial – temporal)*

56

Symmetry – Curie's Principle



$$G_{total} = G_1 \cap G_2 \cap G_3 \cap \dots \cap G_n \dots \cap G_N \dots \text{Curie's Principle}$$



57

Symmetry – Neumann's Principle Example

$$\vec{T} \cdot \vec{\epsilon} = \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{T} \dots (\text{Neumann's Principle for group } 4=4_z) \Rightarrow$$

 $\vec{T} = 4_z \Rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$

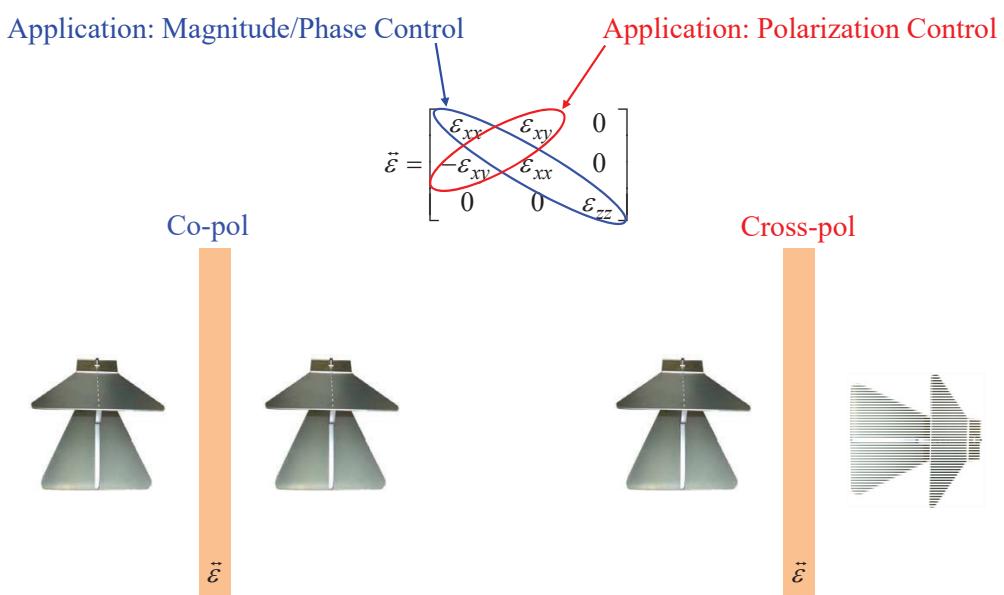
$$\Rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ -\epsilon_{xx} & -\epsilon_{xy} & -\epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ -\epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ -\epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \therefore \vec{\epsilon} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & 0 \\ -\epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xx} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \dots \text{from 9 to 3!!!}$$

...similar analysis for $\vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta}$

HOMEWORK : Find tensor form of $\vec{\epsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta}$ for symmetry group $mmml'$ (m_x, m_y, m_z, l')

*Victor Dmitriev, "Tables of the Second Rank Constitutive Tensors For Linear Homogeneous Media Described by the Point Magnetic Groups of Symmetry," Progress in Electromagnetic Research, vol. 28, pp. 43-95, 2000.

Symmetry – Tensor Influences Meas./Appl.



Motivation – Fabrication Capabilities (Infuse Symmetry Into Material Design)!

Technology Circa 2018!

Additive Technologies* Dr. Keith Whites, Applied Research Associates.



Subtractive Technologies



$$\begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_{00} \\ 0\varepsilon_0 \\ 00\varepsilon \end{bmatrix} \quad \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \varepsilon_2 \end{bmatrix} \quad \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \varepsilon_3 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} \square & \square & \square \\ \square & \square & \square \\ \square & \square & \square \end{bmatrix} \quad \begin{bmatrix} \square & \square & \square \\ \square & \square & \square \\ \square & \square & \square \end{bmatrix}$$

? ?

*which one is
bianisotropic?*

60

Symmetry – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Symmetry greatly influences material tensor structure and reduces the number of required measurements!!

Tensor structure tells us what co & cross polarization measurements are required!!

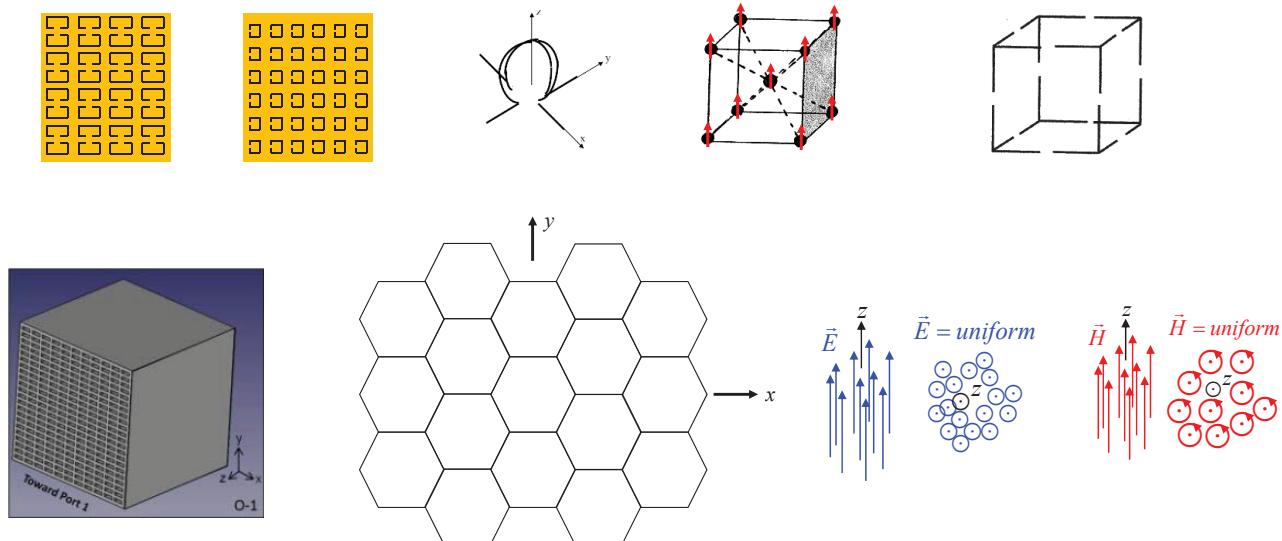
* *Symmetry can be infused into materials to control material tensor structure for desired applications!!!* *

...ultimately a key point!!!

61

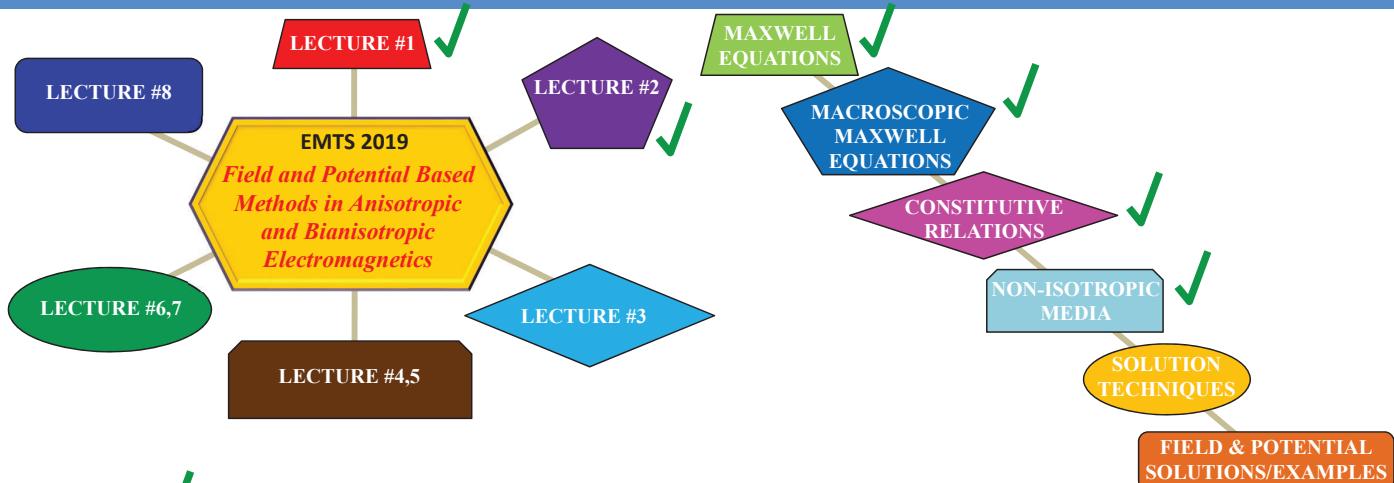
Factors that Influence Material Tensor Form – Homework

Determine the symmetry group for each object below.



62

Overview – Lectures/Big Picture



LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.

LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and biaxiality.

LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.

LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

63

Appendix – Symmetry Point Groups

Crystal Family (# of classes)	DISCRETE POINT GROUPS			
	Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$	
Triclinic (5)	$\bar{1}'$ $\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}$	$\bar{1}'$	
Monoclinic (11)	$\bar{2}'$ \bar{m}' $\bar{2}/m'$	$\bar{2}$ \bar{m} $\bar{2}/m$	$\bar{2}'$ \bar{m}' $\bar{2}/m'$	
Orthorhombic (12)	$\bar{2}\bar{2}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{2}\bar{2}\bar{2}$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{2}$ $\bar{m}\bar{m}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{2}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{2}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{2}'\bar{m}'$	
Tetragonal (31)	$\bar{4}'$ $\bar{4}/m'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{1}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{4}$ $\bar{4}$ $\bar{4}/m$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{m}$ $\bar{4}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{4}'$ $\bar{4}'$ $\bar{4}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}'\bar{m}'$	
Trigonal (16)	$\bar{3}'$ $\bar{3}2'$ $\bar{3}m'$ $\bar{3}m'$	$\bar{3}$ $\bar{3}$ $\bar{3}m$ $\bar{3}m$	$\bar{3}'$ $\bar{3}2'$ $\bar{3}m'$ $\bar{3}m'$	
Hexagonal (31)	$\bar{6}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}22'$ $\bar{6}mm'$ $\bar{6}6m'$ $\bar{6}6m\bar{m}'$	$\bar{6}$ $\bar{6}m$ $\bar{6}22'$ $\bar{6}mm'$ $\bar{6}6m$ $\bar{6}6m\bar{m}'$	$\bar{6}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$ $\bar{6}'\bar{m}'$	
Cubic (16)	$\bar{2}\bar{3}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}'\bar{l}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{2}\bar{3}$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{2}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}\bar{3}\bar{m}'$	$\bar{m}'\bar{3}'$ $\bar{m}'\bar{3}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{4}\bar{2}\bar{m}'$ $\bar{m}'\bar{3}'\bar{m}'$	
	[32]	[32]	[58]	= [122 discrete groups]

Note 1: $P' =$ Time-reversed point group symmetry elementsNote 2: $P =$ Point group symmetry elementsNote 3: $H =$ Halving point subgroup of P

CONTINUOUS POINT GROUPS		
Nonmagnetic		
Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$
∞'	∞	∞/m'
∞/m'	∞/m	∞/m'
$\infty 21'$	$\infty 2$	$\infty 2'$
$\infty m'$	∞m	$\infty m'$
$\infty/m 1'$	∞/m	$\infty/m'm$
$\infty\infty 1'$	$\infty\infty$	$\infty\infty$
$\infty\infty m 1'$	$\infty\infty m$	$\infty\infty m'$
[7]	[7]	[7] = [21 continuous groups]

SPATIAL SYMMETRIES: Mirror, Rotation, Inversion through origin

TEMPORAL SYMMETRIES: Time Inversion (denoted by prime)

References:

A.Authier, International Tables for Crystallography - Volume D Physical Properties of Crystals, John Wiley, 2010.

V.Dmitriev, "Tables of the second rank constitutive tensors for linear homogeneous media described by the point magnetic groups of symmetry," PIER 28, 43–95, 2000.

A.Shubnikov and N. Belov, Colored Symmetry, Pergamon Press, 1964.

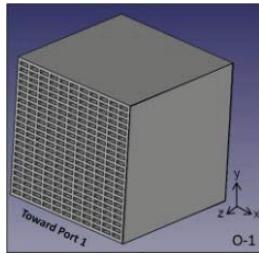
Marc De Graef, "Teaching crystallographic and magnetic point group symmetry using three-dimensional rendered visualizations," available at <http://www.iucr.org/education/pamphlets/23>

Appendix – Triclinic/Monoclinic Groups

Point Group Symbol									
Family	IUC/Hermann-Mauguin	short	full	annotated	Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators	Symmetry Elements	[number]
Triclinic	$11'$	$11'$	$11'$	C_{1R}	$11'$	$1,1'$	$\{1\}, \{1'\}$	$\{1\}$	[2]nc, p, nm
Triclinic	1	1	1	C_1	1	1	$\{1\}$	$\{1\}$	[1]nc, p, f
Triclinic	$\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}'$	$C_{iR} = S_{2R}$	$\bar{2}\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}, \bar{1}'$	$\{\bar{1}, \bar{1}'\}, \{\bar{1}, \bar{1}'\}$	$\{1, 1\}$	[4]c, np, nm
Triclinic	$\bar{1}$	$\bar{1}$	$\bar{1}$	$C_i = S_2$	$\bar{2}$	$\bar{1}$	$\{1, 1\}$	$\{1, 1\}$	[2]c, np, f
Triclinic	$\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}'$	$\bar{1}'$	C_i	$\bar{2}'$	$\bar{1}'$	$\{1, \bar{1}'\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}'\}$	[2]c, np, af
Monoclinic	$21'$	$1211'$	$2_y, 1'$	C_{2R}	$21'$	$2_y, 1'$	$\{1, 2_y\}, \{1', 2_y'\}$	$\{1, 2_y\}, \{1', 2_y'\}$	[4]nc, p, nm
Monoclinic	2	121	2_y	C_2	2	2_y	$\{1, 2_y\}$	$\{1, 2_y\}$	[2]nc, p, f
Monoclinic	$2'$	$12'1$	2_y	$C_2(C_1)$	$2'$	2_y	$\{1, 2'_y\}$	$\{1, 2'_y\}$	[2]nc, p, f
Monoclinic	$m1'$	$1ml1'$	$m_y, 1'$	$C_{sh} = C_{1hR}$	$m1'$	$m_y, 1'$	$\{1, m_y\}, \{1', m_y'\}$	$\{1, m_y\}, \{1', m_y'\}$	[4]nc, p, nm
Monoclinic	m	$1ml$	m_y	$C_s = C_{1h}$	m	m_y	$\{1, m_y\}$	$\{1, m_y\}$	[2]nc, p, f
Monoclinic	m'	$1m1'$	m_y	$C_i(C_1)$	m'	m_y	$\{1, \{m_y'\}\}$	$\{1, \{m_y'\}\}$	[2]nc, p, f
Monoclinic	$2/m'$	$1\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_y/m_y, 1'$	C_{2hR}	$2:ml'$	$2_y, m_y, 1'$	$\{1, 1, 2_y, m_y\}, \{1', \bar{1}', \bar{2}_y, m_y'\}$	$\{1, 1, 2_y, m_y\}, \{1', \bar{1}', \bar{2}_y, m_y'\}$	[8]c, np, nm
Monoclinic	$2/m$	$1\frac{1}{2}1$	$2_y/m_y$	C_{2h}	$2:m$	$2_y, m_y$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_y, m_y\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_y, m_y\}$	[4]c, np, f
Monoclinic	$2'/m'$	$1\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_y/m_y$	$C_{2h}(C_1)$	$2':m'$	$2_y, m_y'$	$\{1, \bar{1}\}, \{2_y, m_y'\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}\}, \{2_y, m_y'\}$	[4]c, np, f
Monoclinic	$2'/m$	$1\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_y/m_y$	$C_{2h}(C_2)$	$2:m'$	$2_y, m_y'$	$\{1, 2_y\}, \{\bar{1}, m_y'\}$	$\{1, 2_y\}, \{\bar{1}, m_y'\}$	[4]c, np, af
Monoclinic	$2'/m$	$1\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_y/m_y$	$C_{2h}(C_3)$	$2':m$	$2_y, m_y$	$\{1, m_y\}, \{1', 2_y\}$	$\{1, m_y\}, \{1', 2_y\}$	[4]c, np, af
Monoclinic	$21'$	$1121'$	$2_z, 1'$	C_{2zR}	$21'$	$2_z, 1'$	$\{1, 2_z\}, \{1', 2_z'\}$	$\{1, 2_z\}, \{1', 2_z'\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	2	112	2_z	C_{2z}	2	2_z	$\{1, 2_z\}$	$\{1, 2_z\}$	[2]
Monoclinic	$2'$	$112'$	$2_z'$	$C_2^z(C_1)$	$2'$	$2_z'$	$\{1, \{2_z\}\}$	$\{1, \{2_z\}\}$	[2]
Monoclinic	$m1'$	$11ml'$	$m_z, 1'$	$C_{shR} = C_{1hR}$	$m1'$	$m_z, 1'$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{1', m_z'\}$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{1', m_z'\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	m	$11m$	m_z	$C_s^z = C_{1h}$	m	m_z	$\{1, m_z\}$	$\{1, m_z\}$	[2]
Monoclinic	m'	$11m'$	m_z'	$C_i^z(C_1)$	m'	m_z'	$\{1, \{m_z'\}\}$	$\{1, \{m_z'\}\}$	[2]
Monoclinic	$2/ml'$	$11\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_z/m_z, 1'$	C_{2hR}	$2:ml'$	$2_z, m_z, 1'$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_z, m_z\}, \{1', \bar{1}', \bar{2}_z, m_z'\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_z, m_z\}, \{1', \bar{1}', \bar{2}_z, m_z'\}$	[8]...Variations on IUC
Monoclinic	$2/m$	$11\frac{1}{2}1$	$2_z/m_z$	C_{2h}	$2:m$	$2_z, m_z$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_z, m_z\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}, 2_z, m_z\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	$2'/m'$	$11\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_z/m_z'$	$C_{2h}(C_1)$	$2':m'$	$2_z', m_z'$	$\{1, \bar{1}\}, \{2_z, m_z'\}$	$\{1, \bar{1}\}, \{2_z, m_z'\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	$2'/m$	$11\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_z/m_z'$	$C_{2h}(C_2)$	$2:m'$	$2_z, m_z'$	$\{1, 2_z\}, \{\bar{1}, m_z'\}$	$\{1, 2_z\}, \{\bar{1}, m_z'\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	$2'/m$	$11\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_z/m_z'$	$C_{2h}(C_3)$	$2':m$	$2_z, m_z'$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{\bar{1}, 2_z\}$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{\bar{1}, 2_z\}$	[4]
Monoclinic	$2'/m$	$11\frac{1}{2}1'$	$2_z/m_z'$	$C_{2h}^z(C_1)$	$2':m$	$2_z', m_z$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{\bar{1}, 2_z\}$	$\{1, m_z\}, \{\bar{1}, 2_z\}$	[4]
EXTREMELY IMPORTANT!!! Symmetry elements of a given group can be found via the group generators									
Generators + Neumann+Curie =Tensor Form									
SPATIAL – TEMPORAL SYMMETRY ELEMENTS									
SPATIAL SYMMETRY ELEMENTS									
Notes : 1. The symbol ' denotes time reversal 2. If a, b are elements of a group then: i. $a \times b = c$ ii. $a' \times b = c'$ and $a \times b' = c'$ iii. $a' \times b' = c$									

Appendix – Orthorhombic Groups

Point Group Symbol						
	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin					
Family	short	full	annotated	Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators
Orthorhombic	2221'	2221'	2,2,2,2,1'	D_{2h}	2:21'	$2_x, 2_y, 1'$
Orthorhombic	222	222	2,2,2,2 _x	D_2	2:2	$2_x, 2_y$
Orthorhombic	2'2'2	2'2'2	2,2,2,2 _x	$D_2(C_2^2)$	2:2'	$2'_x, 2'_y$
Orthorhombic	mm21'	mm21'	m _x m _y 2 _x 1'	C_{2vR}	2·m'	$m_x, 2_z$
Orthorhombic	mm2	mm2	m _x m _y 2 _x	C_{2v}	2·n'	$m_x, 2_z$
Orthorhombic	m'm'2	m'm'2	m _x 'm _y 2 _x	$C_{2v}(C_2^2)$	2·m'	$m_x', 2_z$
Orthorhombic	2'm'm	2'm'm	2 _x m _y m _z	$C_{2v}(C_2^2)$	2'·m	$2'_x, m_z$
Orthorhombic	mmml'	mmml'	m _x m _y m _z 1'	D_{2hR}	m·2: m'	$m_x, m_y, m_z, 1'$
Orthorhombic	mmm	mmm	m _x m _y m _z	D_{2h}	m·2: m	m_x, m_y, m_z
Orthorhombic	mm'm'	mm'm'	m _x m _y 'm _z '	$D_{2h}(C_{2h}^x)$	m'·2: m	m_x, m_y', m_z'
Orthorhombic	m'm'm'	m'm'm'	m _x 'm _y 'm _z '	$D_{2h}(D_2)$	m'·2: m'	m_x', m_y', m_z'
Orthorhombic	mmmm'	mmmm'	m _x m _y m _z '	$D_{2h}(C_{2v})$	m·2: m'	m_x, m_y, m_z'
VARIATIONS ON INTERNATIONAL UNION OF CRYSTALLOGRAPHY						
Orthorhombic	2mm	2mm	2 _x m _y m _z	C_{2v}^x	m·2	2 _x , m _z
						{1, 2 _x , m _y , m _z }
						[4]

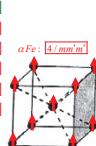
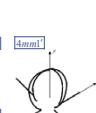


What symmetry group does this material belong to?

mmml'

Appendix – Tetragonal Groups

Point Group Symbol						
	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin					
Family	short	full	annotated	Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators
Tetragonal	41'	41'	4,1'	C_{4h}	41'	$4_z, 1'$
Tetragonal	4	4	4 _x	C_4	4	4_z
Tetragonal	4'	4'	4 _x	$C_4(C_2^2)$	4'	$4_z'$
Tetragonal	41'	41'	4,1'	S_{4h}	41'	$4_z, 1'$
Tetragonal	4	4	4 _x	S_4	4	4_z
Tetragonal	4'	4'	4 _x	$S_4(C_2^2)$	4'	$4_z'$
Tetragonal	4/m1'	4/m1'	4 _x /m _z 1'	C_{4hR}	4: m'	$4_z, m_z, 1'$
Tetragonal	4/m	4/m	4 _x /m _z	C_{4h}	4: m	$4_z, m_z$
Tetragonal	4'/m	4'/m	4 _x /m _z	$C_{4h}(C_{2h}^x)$	4': m	$4_z, m_z$
Tetragonal	4/m'	4/m'	4 _x /m _z	$C_{4h}(C_4)$	4: m'	$4_z, m_z'$
Tetragonal	4'/m'	4'/m'	4 _x /m _z	$C_{4h}(S_4)$	4': m'	$4_z, m_z'$
Tetragonal	4221'	4221'	4,2,2,2 _{xy} 1'	D_{4hR}	4:21'	$4_z, 2_{xy}, 1'$
Tetragonal	422	422	4,2,2,2 _{xy}	D_4	4:2	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'2'2'	4'2'2'	4,2 _x 2 _{xy}	$D_4(D_2)$	4':2	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'2'2'	4'2'2'	4,2 _x 2 _{xy}	$D_4(C_4)$	4':2'	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4mm1'	4mm1'	4 _x m _y m _z 1'	C_{4vR}	4·m'	$4_z, 2_{xy}, 1'$
Tetragonal	4mm	4mm	4 _x m _y m _z	C_{4v}	4·m	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'mm'	4'mm'	4 _x m _y m _z	$C_{4v}(C_{2v})$	4'·m	$4_z, m_x$
Tetragonal	4'm'	4'm'	4 _x m _y m _z	$C_{4v}(C_4)$	4'·m'	$4_z, m_x$
Tetragonal	42m1'	42m1'	4,2 _x m _{xy} 1'	D_{2dR}	4·m'	$4_z, 2_{xy}, 1'$
Tetragonal	42m	42m	4,2 _x m _{xy}	D_{2d}	4·m	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'2m'	4'2m'	4,2 _x m _{xy}	$D_{2d}(D_2)$	4'·m'	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'2m'	4'2m'	4 _x m _y 2 _{xy}	$D_{2d}^x(C_{2v})$	4'·m	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	42'm'	42'm'	4,2 _x m _{xy}	$D_{2d}^x(S_4)$	4'·m'	$4_z, 2_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4/mmm1'	4/mmm1'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy} 1'	D_{4hR}	4·m·4: m'	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}, 1'$
Tetragonal	4/mmm	4/mmm	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	D_{4h}	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'mmm'	4'mmm'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	$D_{4h}(D_{2h})$	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4/mm'm'	4/mm'm'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	$D_{4h}(C_{4h})$	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'm'm'm'	4'm'm'm'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	$D_{4h}(D_4)$	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4/m'm'mm'	4/m'm'mm'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	$D_{4h}(C_{4v})$	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
Tetragonal	4'/m'm'mm'	4'/m'm'mm'	4 _x /m _y m _z m _{xy}	$D_{4h}(D_{2h})$	4·m·4: m	$4_z, m_x, m_z, m_{xy}$
VARIATIONS ON INTERNATIONAL UNION OF CRYSTALLOGRAPHY						
Tetragonal	4m2	4m2	4 _x m _y 2 _{xy}	D_{2d}^2	4·m	$4_z, m_x$
						{1, 2 _x , m _y , 2 _{xy} }
						[4]



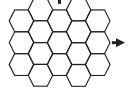
Appendix – Trigonal Groups

Point Group Symbol						
	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin					
<i>Family</i>	<i>short</i>	<i>full</i>	<i>annotated</i>	<i>Schoenflies</i>	<i>Shubnikov</i>	<i>Generators</i>
Trigonal	$31'$	$31'$	$3_1, 1'$	C_{3R}	$31'$	$3_z, 1'$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}$	3	$\bar{3}_z$	C_3	3	$\bar{3}_z$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}1'$	$\bar{3}1'$	$\bar{3}_z, 1'$	S_{6R}	$\bar{6}1'$	$\bar{3}_z, 1'$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}$	$\bar{3}'$	$\bar{3}_z$	S_6	$\bar{6}$	$\bar{3}_z$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}'$	$\bar{3}'$	$\bar{3}_z$	$S_6(C_3)$	$\bar{6}'$	$\bar{3}_z$
Trigonal	$321'$	$3211'$	$3_2, 2_x, 1'$	D_{3R}	$3; 21'$	$3_z, 2_x, 1'$
Trigonal	32	321	$3, 2_x$	D_3	$3; 2$	$3_z, 2_x$
Trigonal	$32'$	$32'1$	$3, 2_x'$	$D_3(C_3)$	$3; 2'$	$3_z, 2_x'$
Trigonal	$3ml'$	$3ml1'$	$3_z, m_x, 1'$	C_{3vR}	$3; ml'$	$3_z, m_x, 1'$
Trigonal	$3m$	$3ml$	$3_z, m_x$	C_{3v}	$3; m$	$3_z, m_x$
Trigonal	$3m'$	$3ml'$	$3_z, m'_x$	$C_{3v}(C_3)$	$3; m'$	$3_z, m'_x$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}m1'$	$\bar{3}\bar{m}11'$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x, 1'$	D_{3dR}	$\bar{6}; ml'$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x, 1'$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}m$	$\bar{3}\bar{m}1$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x$	D_{3d}	$\bar{6}; m$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}m'$	$\bar{3}\bar{m}'1$	$\bar{3}_z, m'_x$	$D_{3d}(S_6)$	$\bar{6}; m'$	$\bar{3}_z, m'_x$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}m'$	$\bar{3}\bar{m}'\bar{1}$	$\bar{3}_z, m'_x$	$D_{3d}(D_3)$	$\bar{6}'; m'$	$\bar{3}_z, m'_x$
Trigonal	$\bar{3}'m$	$\bar{3}'\bar{m}'1$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x$	$D_{3d}(C_{3v})$	$\bar{6}'; m$	$\bar{3}_z, m_x$

Appendix – Hexagonal Groups

Point Group Symbol						
	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin					
<i>Family</i>	<i>short</i>	<i>full</i>	<i>annotated</i>	<i>Schoenflies</i>	<i>Shubnikov</i>	<i>Generators</i>
Hexagonal	$61'$	$61'$	$6_2, 1'$	C_{6R}	$61'$	$6_z, 1'$
Hexagonal	6	6	6_2	C_6	6	6_z
Hexagonal	$6'$	$6'$	$6_2'$	$C_6(C_3)$	$6'$	$6_z'$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}1'$	$\bar{6}1'$	$\bar{6}_z, 1'$	C_{3hR}	$3; ml'$	$\bar{6}_z, 1'$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}$	$\bar{6}$	$\bar{6}_z$	C_{3h}	$3; m$	$\bar{6}_z$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}'$	$\bar{6}'$	$\bar{6}_z'$	$C_{3h}(C_3)$	$3; m'$	$\bar{6}_z'$
Hexagonal	$6/ml'$	$\bar{6}_m 1'$	$6_z, m_z, 1'$	C_{6hR}	$6; ml'$	$6_z, m_z, 1'$
Hexagonal	$6/m$	$6_z/m_z$		C_{6h}	$6; m$	$6_z, m_z$
Hexagonal	$6'/m'$	$\bar{6}'_z/m'_z$		$C_{6h}(S_6)$	$6'; m'$	$\bar{6}'_z, m'_z$
Hexagonal	$6'/m'$	$\bar{6}_z/m'_z$		$C_{6h}(C_6)$	$6'; m$	$6_z, m'_z$
Hexagonal	$6'/m'$	$\bar{6}_z/m_z$		$C_{6h}(C_{3h})$	$6'; m$	$\bar{6}_z, m_z$
Hexagonal	$6221'$	$6221'$	$6_z, 2_x, 2_y, 1'$	D_{6R}	$6; 21'$	$6_z, 2_x, 1'$
Hexagonal	622	622	$6_z, 2_x, 2_y$	D_6	$6; 2$	$6_z, 2_x$
Hexagonal	$6'22'$	$6'22'$	$\bar{6}_z, 2_x, 2_y$	$D_6(D_3)$	$6'; 2$	$\bar{6}_z, 2_x$
Hexagonal	$6'22'$	$6'22'$	$6_z, 2_x, 2_y$	$D_6(C_6)$	$6; 2'$	$6_z, 2_x'$
Hexagonal	$6mm'$	$6mm'$	$6_z, m_x, m_y$	C_{6v}	$6; m$	$6_z, m_x$
Hexagonal	$6'mm'$	$6'mm'$	$6_z, m_x, m'_y$	$C_{6v}(C_{3v})$	$6'; m$	$6_z, m_x$
Hexagonal	$6'mm'$	$6'mm'$	$6_z, m'_x, m'_y$	$C_{6v}(C_6)$	$6; m'$	$6_z, m'_x$

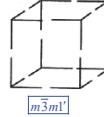
Appendix – Hexagonal Groups (cont'd)

Point Group Symbol						
Family	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin			Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators
	short	full	annotated			
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}m21'$	$\bar{6}m21'$	$\bar{6}_z m_x 2_y 1'$	D_{3hR}	$m \cdot 3 : m1'$	$\bar{6}_z, m_x, 1'$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}m2$	$\bar{6}m2$	$\bar{6}_z m_x 2_y$	D_{3h}	$m \cdot 3 : m$	$\bar{6}_z, m_x$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}'2m'$	$\bar{6}'2m'$	$\bar{6}_z' 2_m' m_y'$	$D_{3h}^*(D_3)$	$m' \cdot 3 : m'$	$\bar{6}_z', 2_x$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}'m2'$	$\bar{6}'m2'$	$\bar{6}_z' m_x 2_y'$	$D_{3h}(C_{3v})$	$m \cdot 3 : m'$	$\bar{6}_z', m_x$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}m'2'$	$\bar{6}m'2'$	$\bar{6}_z m_x' 2_y'$	$D_{3h}(C_{3h})$	$m' \cdot 3 : m$	$\bar{6}_z, m_x'$
Hexagonal	$6/mmm1'$	$\frac{6}{m} \frac{2}{m} \frac{2}{m}$	$6_z / m_z m_x m_y 1'$	D_{6hR}	$m \cdot 6 : m1'$	$6_z, m_z, m_x, 1'$
Hexagonal	$6/mmm$	$\frac{6}{m} \frac{2}{m} \frac{2}{m}$	$6_z / m_z m_x m_y$	D_{6h}	$m \cdot 6 : m$	$6_z, m_z, m_x$
Hexagonal	$6'/m'mm'$	$\frac{6'}{m'} \frac{2}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$6_z' / m_z' m_x' m_y'$	$D_{6h}(D_{3d})$	$m \cdot 6' : m'$	$6_z', m_z', m_x$
Hexagonal	$6/mm'm'$	$\frac{6}{m} \frac{2}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$6_z / m_z' m_x' m_y'$	$D_{6h}(C_{6h})$	$m' \cdot 6 : m$	$6_z, m_z, m_x'$
Hexagonal	$6/m'm'm'$	$\frac{6}{m'} \frac{2}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$6_z / m_z' m_x' m_y'$	$D_{6h}(D_6)$	$m' \cdot 6 : m'$	$6_z, m_z', m_x'$
Hexagonal	$6/m'mm'$	$\frac{6}{m'} \frac{2}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$6_z / m_z' m_x' m_y'$	$D_{6h}(C_6)$	$m \cdot 6 : m'$	$6_z, m_z', m_x$
Hexagonal	$6'/mmm'$	$\frac{6'}{m'} \frac{2}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$6_z' / m_z' m_x' m_y'$	$D_{6h}(D_{3h})$	$m \cdot 6' : m$	$6_z', m_z', m_x$
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}2m$	$\bar{6}2m$	$\bar{6}_z 2_x m_y$	D_{3h}^x	$m \cdot 3 : m$	$\bar{6}_z, 2_x$
VARIATIONS ON INTERNATIONAL UNION OF CRYSTALLOGRAPHY						
Hexagonal	$\bar{6}2m$	$\bar{6}2m$	$\bar{6}_z 2_x m_y$	D_{3h}^x	$m \cdot 3 : m$	$\bar{6}_z, 2_x$
						
[6mmm1']						

70

Appendix – Cubic Groups

Point Group Symbol						
Family	IUC/Hermann–Mauguin			Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators
	short	full	annotated			
Cubic	$231'$	$231'$	$2_z 3_{xyz} 1'$	T_R	$3/21'$	$2_z, 3_{xyz}, 1'$
Cubic	23	23	$2_z 3_{xyz}$	T	$3/2$	$2_z, 3_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m\bar{3}1'$	$\frac{2}{m}\bar{3}1'$	$m_z \bar{3}_{xyz} 1'$	T_{hR}	$\bar{6}/21'$	$m_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}, 1'$
Cubic	$m\bar{3}$	$\frac{2}{m}\bar{3}$	$m_z \bar{3}_{xyz}$	T_h	$\bar{6}/2$	$m_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m'\bar{3}'$	$\frac{2}{m'}\bar{3}'$	$m_z' \bar{3}_{xyz}$	$T_h(T)$	$\bar{6}'/2$	$m_z', \bar{3}_{xyz}$
Cubic	$4321'$	$4321'$	$4_z 3_{xyz} 2_{xy} 1'$	O_R	$3/41'$	$4_z, 3_{xyz}, 1'$
Cubic	432	432	$4_z 3_{xyz} 2_{xy}$	O	$3/4$	$4_z, 3_{xyz}$
Cubic	$4'32'$	$4'32'$	$4'_z 3_{xyz} 2_{xy}$	$O(T)$	$3/4'$	$4'_z, 3_{xyz}$
Cubic	$\bar{4}3ml'$	$\bar{4}3ml'$	$\bar{4}_z 3_{xyz} m_{xy} 1'$	T_{dR}	$3/\bar{4}1'$	$\bar{4}_z, 3_{xyz}, 1'$
Cubic	$\bar{4}\bar{3}m$	$\bar{4}\bar{3}m$	$\bar{4}_z 3_{xyz} m_{xy}$	T_d	$3/\bar{4}$	$\bar{4}_z, 3_{xyz}$
Cubic	$\bar{4}'3m'$	$\bar{4}'3m'$	$\bar{4}'_z 3_{xyz} m'_xy$	$T_d(T)$	$3/\bar{4}'$	$\bar{4}'_z, 3_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m\bar{3}m1'$	$\frac{4}{m}\bar{3}\frac{2}{m}1'$	$m_z \bar{3}_{xyz} m_{xy} 1'$	O_{hR}	$\bar{6}/41'$	$4_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}, 1'$
Cubic	$m\bar{3}m$	$\frac{4}{m}\bar{3}\frac{2}{m}$	$m_z \bar{3}_{xyz} m_{xy}$	O_h	$\bar{6}/4$	$4_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m\bar{3}m'$	$\frac{4}{m}\bar{3}\frac{2}{m}$	$m_z \bar{3}_{xyz} m'_{xy}$	$O_h(T_h)$	$\bar{6}'/4$	$4'_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m'\bar{3}'m$	$\frac{4}{m'}\bar{3}'\frac{2}{m}$	$m'_z \bar{3}_{xyz} m'_{xy}$	$O_h(O)$	$\bar{6}'/4$	$4_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}$
Cubic	$m'\bar{3}'m$	$\frac{4}{m'}\bar{3}'\frac{2}{m}$	$m'_z \bar{3}_{xyz} m_{xy}$	$O_h(T_d)$	$\bar{6}'/4'$	$4'_z, \bar{3}_{xyz}$



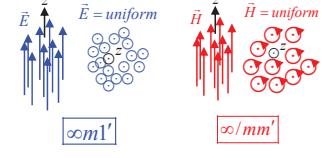
45

71

Appendix – Continuous Groups

Point Group Symbol							
IUC / Hermann–Mauguin			Schoenflies	Shubnikov	Generators	Symmetry Elements	
<i>Family</i>	<i>short</i>	<i>full</i>	<i>annotated</i>				[number]
Continuous	∞_1'	∞_1'	$\infty_z 1'$	$C_{\infty R}$	∞_1'	$\infty_z, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞	∞	∞_z	C_∞	∞	∞_z	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty/m1'$	$\frac{\infty}{m}$	$\infty_z/m_z, 1'$	$C_{\infty R}$	$\infty : m1'$	$\infty_z, m_z, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞/m	$\frac{\infty}{m}$	∞_z/m_z	$C_{\infty h}$	$\infty : m$	∞_z, m_z	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞/m'	$\frac{\infty}{m'}$	∞_z/m'_z	$C_{\infty h}(C_\infty)$	$\infty : m'$	∞_z, m'_z	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty 21'$	$\infty 21'$	$\infty_z 2_{xy\infty}, 1'$	$D_{\infty R}$	$\infty : 21'$	$\infty_z, 2_{xy\infty}, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty 2$	$\infty 2$	$\infty_z 2_{xy\infty}$	D_∞	$\infty : 2$	$\infty_z, 2_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty 2'$	$\infty 2'$	$\infty_z 2'_{xy\infty}$	$D_\infty(C_\infty)$	$\infty : 2'$	$\infty_z, 2'_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty m1'$	$\infty m1'$	$\infty_z m_{xy\infty}, 1'$	$C_{\infty R}$	$\infty : m1'$	$\infty_z, m_{xy\infty}, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞m	∞m	$\infty_z m_{xy\infty}$	$C_{\infty y}$	$\infty : m$	$\infty_z, m_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty m'$	$\infty m'$	$\infty_z m'_{xy\infty}$	$C_{\infty y}(C_\infty)$	$\infty : m'$	$\infty_z, m'_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty/mm1'$	$\frac{\infty}{m} \frac{2}{m} 1'$	$\frac{\infty_z}{m} \frac{2_{xy\infty}}{m} 1'$	$D_{\infty hR}$	$m : \infty : m1'$	$\infty_z, m_z, m_{xy\infty}, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞/mm	$\frac{\infty}{m} \frac{2}{m}$	$\frac{\infty_z}{m} \frac{2_{xy\infty}}{m}$	$D_{\infty h}$	$m : \infty : m$	$\infty_z, m_z, m_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	∞/mm'	$\frac{\infty}{m} \frac{2'}{m'}$	$\frac{\infty_z}{m} \frac{2_{xy\infty}}{m'}$	$D_{\infty h}(C_\infty)$	$m' : \infty : m$	$\infty_z, m_z, m'_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty/m'm$	$\frac{\infty}{m'} \frac{2'}{m}$	$\frac{\infty_z}{m'} \frac{2'_{xy\infty}}{m}$	$D_{\infty h}(C_{xy})$	$m' : \infty : m'$	$\infty_z, m'_z, m_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty/m'm'$	$\frac{\infty}{m'} \frac{2}{m'}$	$\frac{\infty_z}{m'} \frac{2_{xy\infty}}{m'}$	$D_{\infty h}(D_\infty)$	$m' : \infty : m'$	$\infty_z, m'_z, m'_{xy\infty}$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty\infty 1'$	$\infty\infty 1'$	$\infty_\infty 1'$	K_R	$\infty/\infty 1'$	$\infty_\infty, 1'$	$[\infty_\infty], [1', \infty_\infty]^{(c)}$
Continuous	$\infty\infty$	$\infty\infty$	∞_∞	K	∞/∞	∞_∞	$[\infty_\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty\infty m1'$	$\infty\infty m1'$	$\infty_\infty m_z 1'$	K_{hR}	$\infty/\infty : m1'$	$\infty_\infty, m_z, 1'$	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty\infty m$	$\infty\infty m$	$\infty_\infty m_\infty$	K_h	$\infty/\infty : m$	∞_∞, m_∞	$[\infty]$
Continuous	$\infty\infty m'$	$\infty\infty m'$	$\infty_\infty m'_\infty$	$K_h(K)$	$\infty/\infty : m'$	∞_∞, m'_∞	$[\infty]$

NOTES :

(a) $2_z \subset \infty_z$ and $m_z 2_z = \bar{1}$ (b) $m_{xy\infty} \bar{1} = 2_{xy\infty}$ (c) $\infty_x, \infty_y, \infty_z \subset \infty_\infty$ (d) $m_x, m_y, m_z \subset m_\infty$ (e) $\infty_z = \text{Continuous rotation symmetry about } z\text{-axis}$ (f) $\infty_\infty = \text{Infinite number of continuous axes of symmetry}$ (g) $m_\infty = \text{Infinite number of mirror planes of symmetry}$ (h) $m'_{xy\infty} = \text{Infinite number of mirror planes passing through } z\text{-axis}$ (i) $2_{xy\infty} = \text{Infinite number of two-fold axes lying in the } x-y\text{-plane}$ 

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Triclinic)

Material Tensors							
<i>Family</i>	<i>Group</i>	$\tilde{\epsilon}$	$\tilde{\mu}$	$\tilde{\xi}$	$\tilde{\zeta}$		[# of parameters]
Triclinic	11'	$\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \xi_{xx} & \xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ \xi_{yx} & \xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & \xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} -\xi_{xx} & -\xi_{yx} & -\xi_{zx} \\ -\xi_{xy} & -\xi_{yy} & -\xi_{zy} \\ -\xi_{xz} & -\xi_{yz} & -\xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$		[21]
Triclinic	1	$\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \xi_{xx} & \xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ \xi_{yx} & \xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & \xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \xi_{xx} & \xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ \xi_{yx} & \xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & \xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$		[36]
Triclinic	$\bar{1}1'$	$\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{xz} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$		[12]
Triclinic	$\bar{1}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$		[18]
Triclinic	$\bar{1}\bar{1}'$	$\begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_{xx} & \epsilon_{xy} & \epsilon_{xz} \\ \epsilon_{yx} & \epsilon_{yy} & \epsilon_{yz} \\ \epsilon_{zx} & \epsilon_{zy} & \epsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$		[21]

Not Reciprocal!

$$\text{RECIPROCAL} \Rightarrow \tilde{\epsilon} = \tilde{\epsilon}^T, \tilde{\mu} = \tilde{\mu}^T, \tilde{\zeta} = -\tilde{\xi}^T$$

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Monoclinic)

74

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Orthorhombic)

75

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Tetragonal-1)

76

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Tetragonal-2)

77

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Tetragonal-3)

78

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Trigonal-1)

79

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Trigonal-2)

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Hexagonal-1)

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Hexagonal-2)

82

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Hexagonal-3)

83

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Cubic-1)

84

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Cubic-2)

85

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Continuous-1)

86

Appendix – Material Property Tensors (Continuous-2)

87

Appendix – Ferro/Anti-Ferromagnetic Point Groups

○ Ferromagnetic (31)

○ Anti-ferromagnetic (59)

DISCRETE POINT GROUPS

Crystal Family (# of classes)	Nonmagnetic			Magnetic		
	Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$	Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$
Triclinic (5)	1' 1'	1	1	1' 1'	1	1
Monoclinic (11)	2' m/m' $2/m'$	2 2 2	2 2 2	2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2' 2'	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2
Orthorhombic (12)	2221' $mm21'$ $mmml'$	222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222	222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222	2221' $m'm'21'$ $m'm'm'l'$	222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222 222	2221' $m'm'21'$ $m'm'm'l'$
Tetragonal (31)	4' 4/m' 4221' 4mm1' 42m1' 4/mmm1'	4 4 4 4 4 4	4 4 4 4 4 4	4' 4/m' 4221' 4mm1' 42m1' 4/mmm1'	4 4 4 4 4 4	4 4 4 4 4 4
Trigonal (16)	31' 321' 3ml' 3ml'	3 3 3 3	3 3 3 3	31' 321' 3ml' 3ml'	3 3 3 3	3 3 3 3
Hexagonal (31)	61' 6/m1' 6mm1' 6mm1' 6/mmm1'	6 6 6 6 6	6 6 6 6 6	61' 6/m1' 6mm1' 6mm1' 6/mmm1'	6 6 6 6 6	6 6 6 6 6
Cubic (16)	231' $m\bar{3}1'$ 4321' 43m1' $m\bar{3}m1'$	231 231 231 231 231	231 231 231 231 231	231' $m\bar{3}1'$ 4321' 43m1' $m\bar{3}m1'$	231 231 231 231 231	231 231 231 231 231
	[32]	+ [32]	+ [58]	=	[122 discrete groups]	

Note 1: P' = Time-reversed point group symmetry elements

Note 2: P = Point group symmetry elements

Note 3: H = Halving point subgroup of P

CONTINUOUS POINT GROUPS

Nonmagnetic			Magnetic		
Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$	Type I $P+P'$	Type II P	Type III $P(H)=H+(P-H)'$
$\infty l'$	∞	∞ / m'	∞ / ml'	∞ / m	∞ / m'
$\infty 2l'$	$\infty 2$	$\infty 2'$	$\infty 2l'$	∞m	$\infty m'$
$\infty m l'$	∞ / mm	∞ / mm'	∞ / mml'	$\infty / m'm$	$\infty / m'm'$
$\infty \infty l'$	$\infty \infty$	$\infty \infty$	$\infty \infty l'$	$\infty \infty m$	$\infty \infty m'$
	[7]	+ [7]	+ [7]	= [21 continuous groups]	

SPATIAL SYMMETRIES: Mirror, Rotation, Inversion through origin

TEMPORAL SYMMETRIES: Time Inversion (denoted by prime)

References:

A.Authier, *International Tables for Crystallography - Volume D Physical Properties of Crystals*, John Wiley, 2010.

V.Dmitriev, "Tables of the second rank constitutive tensors for linear homogeneous media described by the point magnetic groups of symmetry," *PIER* 28, 43–95, 2000.

A.Shubnikov and N. Belov, *Colored Symmetry*, Pergamon Press, 1964.

Marc De Graef, "Teaching crystallographic and magnetic point group symmetry using three-dimensional rendered visualizations," available at <http://www.ucl.ac.be/education/pamphlets/23>

Appendix – Discrete Mirror Symmetries

$$\begin{aligned}
 m_x &= \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_y = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_z = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{xy} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{\bar{x}\bar{y}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{x\sqrt{3}y} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{\bar{x}\sqrt{3}y} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \\
 m_{\sqrt{3}xy} &= \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{\sqrt{3}\bar{x}\bar{y}} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{xz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{\bar{x}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{yz} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad m_{\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}
 \end{aligned}$$

Appendix – Discrete Rotational Symmetries

One-fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$1 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Notes :

- (1) Rotation is in right-hand rule sense with thumb pointing out from the origin along symmetry axis
- Example : $\mathbf{4}_z$ = rotation by $+90^\circ$ about z -axis in right-hand sense (i.e., counter-clockwise)
- $-\mathbf{4}_z$ = rotation by -90° about z -axis in right-hand sense (i.e., clockwise)
- (2) n -fold axis is symmetry rotation by $\theta = 360^\circ/n$
- (3) Primed operators (e.g., $\mathbf{1}'$, $\mathbf{4}'_z$, etc.) are obtained by including time inversion

Two-fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$2_x = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_y = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_z = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{xy} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{\bar{x}\bar{y}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{x\sqrt{3}y} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{\bar{x}\sqrt{3}\bar{y}} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$2_{\sqrt{3}xy} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{\sqrt{3}\bar{x}\bar{y}} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{xz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{\bar{x}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{yz} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 2_{\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Three-fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$3_z = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, -3_z = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, 3_{xyz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -3_{xyz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 3_{\bar{x}\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -3_{\bar{x}\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 3_{\bar{x}\bar{y}z} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$-3_{\bar{x}yz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 3_{xy\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -3_{xy\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Four-fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$4_x = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -4_x = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 4_y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -4_y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, 4_z = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, -4_z = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Six-fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$6_z = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, -6_z = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Appendix – Discrete Roto-Inversion Symmetries

One-fold roto-inversion axis of symmetry

$$\bar{1} = -1 = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Notes :

Example : $\bar{3}_z = (\bar{1})(3_z)$, $-\bar{3}_z = (\bar{1})(-3_z)$

Three-fold roto-inversion axis of symmetry

$$\bar{3}_z = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{3}_z = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, \bar{3}_{xyz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{3}_{xyz} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \bar{3}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{3}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}\bar{z}} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \bar{3}_{\bar{x}\bar{y}z} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Four-fold roto-inversion axis of symmetry

$$\bar{4}_x = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{4}_x = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \bar{4}_y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{4}_y = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \bar{4}_z = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{4}_z = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Six-fold roto-inversion axis of symmetry

$$\bar{6}_z = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}, -\bar{6}_z = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & 0 \\ -\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Appendix – Continuous Symmetries

Continuous mirror – plane axis of symmetry

$$m_{xy\infty} = \begin{bmatrix} -\cos 2\theta & -\sin 2\theta & 0 \\ -\sin 2\theta & \cos 2\theta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Continuous two – fold rotation axis of symmetry

$$2_{xy\infty} = \begin{bmatrix} \cos 2\theta & \sin 2\theta & 0 \\ \sin 2\theta & -\cos 2\theta & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Continuous rotation axis of symmetry

$$\infty_z = \begin{bmatrix} \cos \phi & \sin \phi & 0 \\ -\sin \phi & \cos \phi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory



LECTURE #3 Field and Potential-Based Methods of Analysis

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Field and Potential-Based Methods of Analysis - Overview

COMPUTATIONAL

- FDTD
- MoM
- FEM

FIELD DECOMPOSITION

- TE,TM,TEM
- Transverse/Longitudinal
- Mode Matching
- Use of Symmetry/Invariance

DIFFERENTIAL EQUATION (ANALYTICAL)

- Separation of Variables
- Method of Undetermined Coefficients
- Green's Function

EQUIVALENCE/EM THEOREMS

- Love's Equivalence
- Physical Equivalence
- Volume Equivalence
- Image Theory
- Duality
- Lorentz Reciprocity

APPROXIMATE

- Far-Field Analysis
- Perturbational/Variational
- Asymptotic Analysis
- Born Approximation
- GO,GTD,UTD (Ray Based)
- PO,PTD,ILDC (Current Based)

TRANSFORM

- Phasor Domain
- Fourier Series
- Fourier Transform
- Laplace Transform
- Complex-plane Analysis

POTENTIALS

- Scalar Potentials
- Vector Potentials

Factors That Influence Analysis Method – Overview

FACTORS THAT INFLUENCE CHOICE OF ANALYSIS METHOD

1. Constitutive relations/material tensor form.
2. Sources vs. Source-free.
3. Field type and invariance.
4. Radiation/Scattering/Propagation environment.
5. Complexity of problem (CEM often needed)

EM theorems can aid in analysis – and are reviewed next.

95

Fundamental Theorems – Duality

$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{B}$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{D}$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{D} = \rho_e$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{B} = \rho_h$$

$$\vec{D} = \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H}$$

$$\vec{B} = \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{E} &\leftrightarrow \vec{H} \\ \vec{D} &\leftrightarrow -\vec{B} \\ \rho_e &\leftrightarrow -\rho_h \quad \text{... a duality transformation} \\ \vec{J}_e &\leftrightarrow -\vec{J}_h \quad \text{... (not unique)} \\ \vec{\epsilon} &\leftrightarrow -\vec{\mu} \\ \vec{\xi} &\leftrightarrow -\vec{\zeta} \end{aligned}$$

If invoking duality, make sure any boundary conditions are also dual to the original boundary conditions (e.g., PMC dual to PEC)!

96

Fundamental Theorems – Reciprocity

$$\nabla \times \vec{E}_{1,2} = -\vec{J}_{h1,2} - j\omega \vec{B}_{1,2} \quad \vec{D}_{1,2} = \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}_{1,2} + \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H}_{1,2} \quad \text{two different sources / fields,}$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H}_{1,2} = \vec{J}_{e1,2} + j\omega \vec{D}_{1,2} \quad , \quad \vec{B}_{1,2} = \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E}_{1,2} + \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}_{1,2} \quad \text{but same frequency and medium}$$

$$\nabla \cdot (\vec{E}_1 \times \vec{H}_2 - \vec{E}_2 \times \vec{H}_1) = (\vec{E}_2 \cdot \vec{J}_{e1} - \vec{E}_1 \cdot \vec{J}_{e2} - \vec{H}_2 \cdot \vec{J}_{h1} + \vec{H}_1 \cdot \vec{J}_{h2}) + j\omega \underbrace{(\vec{H}_1 \cdot \vec{B}_2 - \vec{H}_2 \cdot \vec{B}_1 - \vec{E}_1 \cdot \vec{D}_2 + \vec{E}_2 \cdot \vec{D}_1)}_{\substack{\text{if } 0 \Rightarrow \text{reciprocal environment } 1 \leftrightarrow 2 \\ (\text{source and observer can be interchanged})}} \\ \text{Note: } \nabla \cdot (\vec{A} \times \vec{B}) = \vec{B} \cdot \nabla \times \vec{A} - \vec{A} \cdot \nabla \times \vec{B}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{E}_1 \cdot \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}_2 &= \vec{E}_2 \cdot \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}_1 & \vec{\epsilon} &= \vec{\epsilon}^T \\ \vec{H}_1 \cdot \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}_2 &= \vec{H}_2 \cdot \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}_1 & \vec{\mu} &= \vec{\mu}^T \\ \vec{E}_1 \cdot \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H}_2 &= -\vec{H}_2 \cdot \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{E}_1 & \vec{\xi} &= -\vec{\xi}^T \quad \dots \text{for reciprocal media} \\ \vec{H}_1 \cdot \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E}_2 &= -\vec{E}_2 \cdot \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{H}_1 & \vec{\zeta} &= -\vec{\zeta}^T \end{aligned}$$

Much research occurring in non-reciprocal media – especially at optical frequencies!

97

Fundamental Theorems – Image Theory

$$\begin{array}{c} \hat{t} \cdot \vec{E}, \hat{n} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \\ \vec{E}, \vec{H} \neq 0 \\ \vec{J}_{en} \rightarrow \vec{J}_{et} \uparrow \hat{t} \quad \vec{E}, \vec{H} = 0 \\ \vec{J}_{hn} \rightarrow \vec{J}_{ht} \uparrow \hat{n} \\ z=0 \quad PEC \\ \vec{\epsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta} \end{array} \equiv \begin{array}{c} \hat{t} \cdot \vec{E}, \hat{n} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \\ \vec{E}, \vec{H} \neq 0 \\ \vec{J}_{en} \rightarrow \vec{J}_{et} \uparrow \hat{t} \quad \vec{J}'_{et} \rightarrow \vec{H}' \neq 0 \\ \vec{J}_{hn} \rightarrow \vec{J}_{ht} \uparrow \hat{n} \quad \text{Makes physical sense.} \\ z=0 \quad z=0 \\ \vec{\epsilon}', \vec{\mu}', \vec{\xi}', \vec{\zeta}' \end{array} \begin{array}{l} \vec{R} = \hat{x}\hat{x} + \hat{y}\hat{y} - \hat{z}\hat{z} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \\ \vec{J}'_e = -\vec{R} \cdot \vec{J}_e \\ \vec{J}'_h = \vec{R} \cdot \vec{J}_h \quad \text{to ensure} \\ \vec{E}' = -\vec{R} \cdot \vec{E} \quad \dots \hat{t} \cdot \vec{E}, \hat{n} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \\ \vec{B}' = \vec{R} \cdot \vec{B} \end{array}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{R} \cdot c\vec{D} &= \vec{R} \cdot \vec{P} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{R} \cdot \vec{L} \cdot c\vec{B} & \xrightarrow{\substack{c\vec{D}' \\ -\vec{R} \cdot c\vec{D}}} & \vec{P}' \cdot \vec{R} \cdot (-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{E}) + -\vec{R} \cdot \vec{L} \cdot \vec{R} \cdot c\vec{B} & \vec{C}_{EB} \text{ formulation} \\ \vec{R} \cdot \vec{H} &= \vec{R} \cdot \vec{M} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{R} \cdot \vec{Q} \cdot c\vec{B} & \xrightarrow{\substack{\vec{H}' \\ \vec{R} \cdot \vec{H}}} & \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{M} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{M}'} \cdot \underbrace{(-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{E})}_{\vec{E}'} + \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{Q} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{Q}'} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot c\vec{B}}_{c\vec{B}'} & \dots (\text{reveals how } \vec{D}', \vec{H}', \\ & & & & \vec{P}', \vec{L}', \vec{M}', \vec{Q}' \text{ transform}) \end{aligned}$$

J. Kong, "Image Theory for Bianisotropic Media," IEEE Trans. Ant. Prop., May 1971.

98

Fundamental Theorems – Image Theory

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{R} \cdot \vec{D} &= \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H} \\ \vec{R} \cdot \vec{B} &= \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} \end{aligned} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned} \underbrace{-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{D}}_{\vec{B}'} &= \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{\xi}'} \cdot \underbrace{(-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{E})}_{\vec{E}'} + \underbrace{-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{\mu}'} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{H}}_{\vec{H}'} \\ \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{B}}_{\vec{\xi}'} &= \underbrace{-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{\xi}'} \cdot \underbrace{(-\vec{R} \cdot \vec{E})}_{\vec{E}'} + \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{R}}_{\vec{\mu}'} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{R} \cdot \vec{H}}_{\vec{H}'} \end{aligned} \dots \tilde{C}_{EH} \text{ formulation}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{\varepsilon}' &= \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{R} = \begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_{xx} & \varepsilon_{xy} & -\varepsilon_{xz} \\ \varepsilon_{yx} & \varepsilon_{yy} & -\varepsilon_{yz} \\ -\varepsilon_{zx} & -\varepsilon_{zy} & \varepsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{\mu}' = \vec{R} \cdot \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{R} = \begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & -\mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & -\mu_{yz} \\ -\mu_{zx} & -\mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \\ \vec{\xi}' &= -\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{R} = \begin{bmatrix} -\xi_{xx} & -\xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ -\xi_{yx} & -\xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & -\xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{\zeta}' = -\vec{R} \cdot \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{R} = \begin{bmatrix} -\zeta_{xx} & -\zeta_{xy} & \zeta_{xz} \\ -\zeta_{yx} & -\zeta_{yy} & \zeta_{yz} \\ \zeta_{zx} & \zeta_{zy} & -\zeta_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned} \dots \begin{array}{l} \text{image medium} \\ \text{what media is image} \\ \text{theory most amenable?} \end{array}$$

J. Kong, "Image Theory for Bianisotropic Media," IEEE Trans. Ant. Prop., May 1971.

99

Field Based Analysis – SIMPLE Media

$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega\mu\vec{H} \quad (1)$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega\varepsilon\vec{E} \quad (2)$$

$$(1) \Rightarrow \boxed{\vec{H} = -\frac{\nabla \times \vec{E} + \vec{J}_h}{j\omega\mu}} \quad (3)$$

$$(3) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow \boxed{\nabla \times \nabla \times \vec{E} - k^2 \vec{E} = -j\omega\mu\vec{J}_e - \nabla \times \vec{J}_h, \quad k^2 = \omega^2\varepsilon\mu} \quad \text{or}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla \times \nabla \times \vec{E} &= \nabla(\nabla \cdot \vec{E}) - \nabla^2 \vec{E} \\ \nabla \cdot \vec{E} &= \frac{\rho_e}{\varepsilon} = -\frac{\nabla \cdot \vec{J}_e}{j\omega\varepsilon} \end{aligned} \Rightarrow \boxed{\nabla^2 \vec{E} + k^2 \vec{E} = j\omega\mu\vec{J}_e - \underbrace{\nabla(\frac{\nabla \cdot \vec{J}_e}{j\omega\varepsilon})}_{\text{not so fun}} + \nabla \times \vec{J}_h} \dots \begin{array}{l} \text{well-known} \\ \text{result} \end{array}$$

100

Field Based Analysis – General Bianisotropic Media

$$\begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_{xx} & \varepsilon_{xy} & \varepsilon_{xz} \\ \varepsilon_{yx} & \varepsilon_{yy} & \varepsilon_{yz} \\ \varepsilon_{zx} & \varepsilon_{zy} & \varepsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} \mu_{xx} & \mu_{xy} & \mu_{xz} \\ \mu_{yx} & \mu_{yy} & \mu_{yz} \\ \mu_{zx} & \mu_{zy} & \mu_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} \xi_{xx} & \xi_{xy} & \xi_{xz} \\ \xi_{yx} & \xi_{yy} & \xi_{yz} \\ \xi_{zx} & \xi_{zy} & \xi_{zz} \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} \zeta_{xx} & \zeta_{xy} & \zeta_{xz} \\ \zeta_{yx} & \zeta_{yy} & \zeta_{yz} \\ \zeta_{zx} & \zeta_{zy} & \zeta_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \Rightarrow \begin{array}{l} \text{Must use Maxwell's} \\ \text{equations directly} \end{array}$$

Key point!

$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = \nabla \times \overbrace{\vec{I} \cdot \vec{E}}^{\vec{W}_E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} - j\omega \vec{\zeta} \cdot \vec{E} \quad \text{or} \quad (\nabla \times \vec{I} + j\omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} \quad (1)$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \nabla \times \vec{I} \cdot \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + j\omega \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H} \quad (\nabla \times \vec{I} - j\omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{E} \quad (2)$$

$$(1) \Rightarrow \boxed{\vec{H} = -\frac{\vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\nabla \times \vec{I} + j\omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E}}{j\omega} - \frac{\vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot \vec{J}_h}{j\omega}} \quad (3)$$

(3) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow

$$\boxed{\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E} = [(\nabla \times \vec{I} - j\omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\nabla \times \vec{I} + j\omega \vec{\zeta}) - \omega^2 \vec{\varepsilon}] \cdot \vec{E} = -j\omega \vec{J}_e - (\nabla \times \vec{I} - j\omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot \vec{J}_h]}$$

[\vec{W}_E is 3×3] 

101

Field Based Analysis – Specialized Bianisotropic Media (Transverse/Longitudinal Decomposition)

$$\vec{\kappa} = \begin{bmatrix} \kappa_{xx} & \kappa_{xy} & 0 \\ \kappa_{yx} & \kappa_{yy} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_z \end{bmatrix} = \vec{\kappa}_t + \hat{z}\kappa_z \hat{z} \quad \dots \text{for } \vec{\kappa} = \vec{\varepsilon}, \vec{\mu}, \vec{\xi}, \vec{\zeta} \Rightarrow$$

$$\overbrace{\nabla_t \times \hat{z}H_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{H}_t = \vec{J}_{et} + j\omega \vec{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \vec{E}_t + j\omega \vec{\xi}_t \cdot \vec{H}_t}^{\text{Transverse Relations}}$$

$$\nabla_t \times \hat{z}E_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{E}_t = -\vec{J}_{ht} - j\omega \vec{\mu}_t \cdot \vec{H}_t - j\omega \vec{\zeta}_t \cdot \vec{E}_t$$

$$\overbrace{\nabla_t \times \vec{H}_t = \hat{z}J_{ez} + \hat{z}j\omega \varepsilon_z E_z + \hat{z}j\omega \xi_z H_z}^{\text{Longitudinal Relations}} \quad \text{or} \quad \begin{bmatrix} \hat{z}E_z \\ \hat{z}H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{j\omega(\varepsilon_z \mu_z - \xi_z \zeta_z)} \begin{bmatrix} \mu_z & -\xi_z \\ -\zeta_z & \varepsilon_z \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \nabla_t \times \vec{H}_t - \hat{z}J_{ez} \\ -\nabla_t \times \vec{E}_t - \hat{z}J_{hz} \end{bmatrix}$$

102

Field Based Analysis – Specialized Bianisotropic Media (Transverse/Longitudinal Decomposition)

$$\tilde{\underline{L}}_t \cdot \vec{E}_t = \tilde{\underline{L}}_{st} \cdot \vec{J} \Rightarrow \vec{E}_t = \tilde{\underline{L}}_t^{-1} \cdot \tilde{\underline{L}}_{st} \cdot \vec{J}$$

[$\tilde{\underline{L}}_t$ is block 2×2]



$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\underline{L}}_t &= \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\varepsilon_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \nabla_t \times \tilde{I}_t - \omega^2 \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \tilde{\varepsilon}_t & \frac{\zeta_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \nabla_t \times \tilde{I}_t - j\omega \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \tilde{I}_t - \omega^2 \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \tilde{\xi}_t \\ \frac{\zeta_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \nabla_t \times \tilde{I}_t + j\omega \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \tilde{I}_t - \omega^2 \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \tilde{\mu}_t & \frac{\mu_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \nabla_t \times \tilde{I}_t - \omega^2 \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \tilde{\mu}_t \end{bmatrix} \\ \tilde{\underline{L}}_{st} &= \begin{bmatrix} -j\omega \tilde{\mu}_t + \frac{\zeta_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\hat{z} & -\frac{\varepsilon_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\mu}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\hat{z} \\ \frac{\mu_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\hat{z} & -j\omega \tilde{\varepsilon}_t - \frac{\zeta_z}{\Delta_z} \tilde{\varepsilon}_t \cdot \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\hat{z} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{E}_t = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{E}_t \\ \vec{H}_t \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{J} = \begin{bmatrix} \vec{J}_e \\ \vec{J}_h \end{bmatrix}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} \hat{z}E_z \\ \hat{z}H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{j\omega\Delta_z} \begin{bmatrix} \mu_z & -\zeta_z \\ -\zeta_z & \varepsilon_z \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \nabla_t \times \vec{H}_t - \hat{z}J_{ez} \\ -\nabla_t \times \vec{E}_t - \hat{z}J_{hz} \end{bmatrix} \quad \vec{\kappa} = \begin{bmatrix} \kappa_{xx} & \kappa_{xy} & 0 \\ \kappa_{yx} & \kappa_{yy} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_z \end{bmatrix}$$

103

Field Based Analysis – Uniaxial Anisotropic Media (TE/TM Decomposition)

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + j\omega(\varepsilon_t \vec{I}_t + \hat{z}\hat{z}\varepsilon_z) \cdot \vec{E} & \text{Transverse Relations} \\ \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\vec{J}_h - j\omega(\mu_t \vec{I}_t + \hat{z}\hat{z}\mu_z) \cdot \vec{H} & \text{Longitudinal Relations}\end{aligned} \Rightarrow \begin{aligned}\nabla_t \times \hat{z}H_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{H}_t &= \vec{J}_{et} + j\omega\varepsilon_t \vec{E}_t \\ \nabla_t \times \hat{z}E_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{E}_t &= -\vec{J}_{ht} - j\omega\mu_t \vec{H}_t\end{aligned}, \quad \begin{aligned}\nabla \times \vec{H}_t &= \hat{z}J_{ez} + \hat{z}j\omega\varepsilon_z E_z \\ \nabla \times \vec{E}_t &= -\hat{z}J_{hz} - \hat{z}j\omega\mu_z H_z\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{E}_t &= \vec{E}_{t\ell} + \vec{E}_{tr} = \nabla_t \Phi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\theta, & \vec{J}_{et} &= \vec{J}_{et\ell} + \vec{J}_{etr} = \nabla_t u_e + \nabla_t \times \hat{z}v_e \\ \vec{H}_t &= \vec{H}_{t\ell} + \vec{H}_{tr} = \nabla_t \pi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z}\psi, & \vec{J}_{ht} &= \vec{J}_{ht\ell} + \vec{J}_{htr} = \nabla_t u_h + \nabla_t \times \hat{z}v_h \quad \cdots \text{expansion.}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_t \times \hat{z}H_z + \hat{z} \times \frac{\partial \vec{H}_{t\ell}}{\partial z} &= \vec{J}_{etr} + j\omega\varepsilon_t \vec{E}_{tr} \\ \hat{z} \times \frac{\partial \vec{E}_{tr}}{\partial z} &= -\vec{J}_{ht\ell} - j\omega\mu_t \vec{H}_{t\ell} \\ \nabla_t \times \vec{E}_{tr} &= -\hat{z}J_{hz} - \hat{z}j\omega\mu_z H_z\end{aligned}$$
$$\begin{aligned}-\frac{\partial^2 \theta}{\partial z^2} - \frac{\mu_t}{\mu_z} \nabla_t^2 \theta - k_t^2 \theta &= -\frac{\mu_t}{\mu_z} J_{hz} + \frac{\partial u_h}{\partial z} - j\omega\mu_t v_e \\ \pi &= -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_t} \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + u_h \right), H_z = \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_z} (\nabla_t^2 \theta - J_{hz})\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_t \times \hat{z}E_z + \hat{z} \times \frac{\partial \vec{E}_{t\ell}}{\partial z} &= -\vec{J}_{htr} - j\omega\mu_t \vec{H}_{tr} \\ \hat{z} \times \frac{\partial \vec{H}_{tr}}{\partial z} &= \vec{J}_{et\ell} + j\omega\varepsilon_t \vec{E}_{t\ell} \\ \nabla_t \times \vec{H}_{tr} &= \hat{z}J_{ez} + \hat{z}j\omega\varepsilon_z E_z\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}-\frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial z^2} - \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi - k_t^2 \psi &= \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} J_{ez} - \frac{\partial u_e}{\partial z} - j\omega\varepsilon_t v_h \\ \Phi &= \frac{1}{j\omega\varepsilon_t} \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} - u_e \right), E_z = -\frac{1}{j\omega\varepsilon_z} (\nabla_t^2 \psi + J_{ez})\end{aligned}$$

104

Field Based Analysis – Anisotropic Gyrotropic Media (y -invariance)

$$\begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & j\varepsilon_3 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ -j\varepsilon_3 & 0 & \varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} \mu_1 & 0 & j\mu_3 \\ 0 & \mu_2 & 0 \\ -j\mu_3 & 0 & \mu_1 \end{bmatrix}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y} = 0 \rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{E} \Rightarrow \nabla \times \vec{E} = -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} \Rightarrow$$

$\left[\begin{array}{c} \frac{-\partial H_y}{\partial z} = J_{ex} + j\omega \varepsilon_1 E_x - \omega \varepsilon_3 E_z \\ \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x} = J_{ez} + \omega \varepsilon_3 E_x + j\omega \varepsilon_1 E_z \\ -\frac{\partial E_z}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial E_x}{\partial z} = -J_{hy} - j\omega \mu_2 H_y \end{array} \right] \quad \begin{array}{c} \xleftarrow{TE^y} \\ (TM^x, TM^z) \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \xrightarrow{TM^y} \\ (TE^x, TE^z) \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} -\frac{\partial E_y}{\partial z} = -J_{hx} - j\omega \mu_1 H_x + \omega \mu_3 H_z \\ \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial x} = -J_{hz} - \omega \mu_3 H_x - j\omega \mu_1 H_z \\ -\frac{\partial H_z}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial H_x}{\partial z} = J_{ey} + j\omega \varepsilon_2 E_y \end{array}$

$\downarrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \downarrow$

$\nabla_t^2 H_y + k^2 H_y = -\hat{y} \cdot \nabla_t \times \vec{J}_{et} + j \frac{\varepsilon_3}{\varepsilon_1} \nabla_t \cdot \vec{J}_{et} + j\omega \frac{\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2}{\varepsilon_1} J_{hy}$
 $\begin{bmatrix} E_x \\ E_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2)} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega \varepsilon_1 & \omega \varepsilon_3 \\ -\omega \varepsilon_3 & j\omega \varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} J_{ex} + \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial z} \\ J_{ez} - \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}$
 $\nabla_t = \hat{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad k^2 = \omega^2 \frac{(\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2)\mu_2}{\varepsilon_1}$
 $\nabla_t^2 E_y + k^2 E_y = \hat{y} \cdot \nabla_t \times \vec{J}_{ht} - j \frac{\mu_3}{\mu_1} \nabla_t \cdot \vec{J}_{ht} + j\omega \frac{\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2}{\mu_1} J_{ey}$
 $\begin{bmatrix} H_x \\ H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega \mu_1 & \omega \mu_3 \\ -\omega \mu_3 & j\omega \varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} J_{hx} - \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial z} \\ J_{hz} + \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}$
 $\nabla_t = \hat{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad k^2 = \omega^2 \frac{(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)\varepsilon_2}{\mu_1}$

105

Vector Potential Based Analysis – SIMPLE Media

$$\begin{aligned}
 \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -j\omega \mu \vec{H} \quad (1) \\
 \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + j\omega \varepsilon \vec{E} \quad (2) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{E} &= \frac{\rho_e}{\varepsilon} \quad (3) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{H} &= 0 \text{ or } \nabla \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \quad (4)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (4) \Rightarrow \vec{B} &= \mu \vec{H} = \nabla \times \vec{A} \quad (5) \\
 (5) \rightarrow (1) \Rightarrow \vec{E} &= -j\omega \vec{A} - \nabla \Phi_e \quad (6)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (5), (6) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow \\
 \nabla^2 \vec{A} + k^2 \vec{A} + \nabla(-\nabla \cdot \vec{A}) &= -\mu \vec{J}_e + \nabla(j\omega \varepsilon \mu \Phi_e) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{A} &= -j\omega \varepsilon \mu \Phi_e \dots \text{Lorenz gauge} \Rightarrow
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
 \nabla^2 \vec{A} + k^2 \vec{A} &= -\mu \vec{J}_e \\
 \vec{H} &= \frac{1}{\mu} \nabla \times \vec{A} \\
 \vec{E} &= \frac{1}{j\omega \varepsilon \mu} (k^2 \vec{A} + \nabla \nabla \cdot \vec{A})
 \end{aligned} \dots \text{much nicer}}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \mu \vec{H} \quad (1) \\
 \nabla \times \vec{H} &= j\omega \varepsilon \vec{E} \quad (2) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{E} &= 0 \text{ or } \nabla \cdot \vec{D} = 0 \quad (3) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{H} &= \frac{\rho_h}{\mu} \quad (4)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (3) \Rightarrow \vec{D} &= \varepsilon \vec{E} = -\nabla \times \vec{F} \quad (5) \\
 (5) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow \vec{H} &= -j\omega \vec{F} - \nabla \Phi_h \quad (6)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (5), (6) \rightarrow (1) \Rightarrow \\
 \nabla^2 \vec{F} + k^2 \vec{F} + \nabla(-\nabla \cdot \vec{F}) &= -\varepsilon \vec{J}_h + \nabla(j\omega \varepsilon \mu \Phi_h) \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{F} &= -j\omega \varepsilon \mu \Phi_h \dots \text{Lorenz gauge} \Rightarrow
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
 \nabla^2 \vec{F} + k^2 \vec{F} &= -\varepsilon \vec{J}_h \\
 \vec{E} &= -\frac{1}{\varepsilon} \nabla \times \vec{F} \\
 \vec{H} &= \frac{1}{j\omega \varepsilon \mu} (k^2 \vec{F} + \nabla \nabla \cdot \vec{F})
 \end{aligned} \dots \text{much nicer}}$$

106

Vector Potential Based Analysis – Anisotropic Media Example/Bad News

$$\nabla \times \vec{E} = -j\omega \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} \quad (1)$$

$$\nabla \times \vec{H} = \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E} \quad (2)$$

$$\nabla \cdot (\vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{E}) = \rho_e \quad (3)$$

$$\nabla \cdot \vec{B} = \nabla \cdot (\vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}) = 0 \quad (4)$$

$$(4) \Rightarrow \vec{B} = \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H} = \nabla \times \vec{A} \quad (5)$$

$$(5) \rightarrow (1) \Rightarrow \vec{E} = -j\omega \vec{A} - \nabla \Phi_e \quad (6)$$

$$\begin{aligned} & (5), (6) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow \\ & \nabla \times (\vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot \nabla \times \vec{A}) = \vec{J}_e + \omega^2 \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \vec{A} - j\omega \vec{\epsilon} \cdot \nabla \Phi_e \\ & \nabla \cdot \vec{A} = ??? \Rightarrow \end{aligned}$$

Not Isotropic \Rightarrow ~~Vector Potential~~

Scalar Potential Based Analysis – Bianisotropic Gyrotropic Media

 $\tilde{\kappa} = \begin{bmatrix} \kappa_t & -j\kappa_g & 0 \\ j\kappa_g & \kappa_t & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \kappa_z \end{bmatrix} = \kappa_t \vec{I}_t + j\kappa_g \hat{z} \times \vec{I}_t + \hat{z} \kappa_z \hat{z} \dots \text{for } \tilde{\kappa} = \tilde{\epsilon}, \tilde{\mu}, \tilde{\xi}, \tilde{\zeta} \Rightarrow$

$$\overbrace{\begin{aligned} & \nabla_t \times \hat{z} H_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{H}_t = \vec{J}_{et} + j\omega \epsilon_g \hat{z} \times \vec{E}_t - \omega \xi_g \hat{z} \times \vec{H}_t - \omega \zeta_g \hat{z} \times \vec{H}_t \\ & \nabla_t \times \hat{z} E_z + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \times \vec{E}_t = -\vec{J}_{ht} - j\omega \mu_t \vec{H}_t + \omega \mu_g \hat{z} \times \vec{H}_t - j\omega \zeta_t \vec{E}_t + \omega \zeta_g \hat{z} \times \vec{E}_t \end{aligned}}^{\text{Transverse Relations}}$$

$$\overbrace{\begin{aligned} & \nabla \times \vec{H}_t = \hat{z} J_{ez} + \hat{z} j\omega \epsilon_z E_z + \hat{z} j\omega \xi_z H_z \\ & \nabla \times \vec{E}_t = -\hat{z} J_{hz} - j\omega \mu_z H_z - j\omega \zeta_z E_z \end{aligned}}^{\text{Longitudinal Relations}} \text{ or } \begin{bmatrix} \hat{z} E_z \\ \hat{z} H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{j\omega(\epsilon_z \mu_z - \xi_z \zeta_z)} \begin{bmatrix} \mu_z & -\xi_z \\ -\zeta_z & \epsilon_z \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \nabla_t \times \vec{H}_t - \hat{z} J_{ez} \\ -\nabla_t \times \vec{E}_t - \hat{z} J_{hz} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \vec{E}_t = \nabla_t \Phi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta, \quad \vec{H}_t = \nabla_t \pi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \psi \\ & \vec{J}_{et} = \underbrace{\nabla_t u_e}_{\text{lamellar}} + \underbrace{\nabla_t \times \hat{z} v_e}_{\text{rotational}}, \quad \vec{J}_{ht} = \nabla_t u_h + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} v_h, \quad \nabla_t \perp \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \Rightarrow \end{aligned}$$

Scalar Potential Based Analysis – Bianisotropic Gyrotropic Media

$$\begin{bmatrix} L_1 & L_2 \\ L_3 & L_4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \psi \\ \theta \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} s_1 \\ s_2 \end{bmatrix} \Rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \psi \\ \theta \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} L_1 & L_2 \\ L_3 & L_4 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} s_1 \\ s_2 \end{bmatrix} \quad [\tilde{L} \text{ is block } 1 \times 1]$$



$$\begin{aligned}
 L_1 &= -\frac{\mu_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) - \omega \Delta_t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\mu_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\Delta_t - \frac{\mu_g (\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t)}{\mu_t} \right] \\
 L_2 &= -\frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) - \omega \Delta_t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g}{\Delta_t} \right) - \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g}{\mu_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\mu_t} - \frac{\mu_g (\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g)}{\mu_t} \right] \\
 L_3 &= -\frac{\zeta_z \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\zeta_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) + \omega \Delta_t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t}{\varepsilon_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} - \frac{\varepsilon_g (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t)}{\varepsilon_t} \right] \\
 L_4 &= -\frac{\varepsilon_z \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) + \omega \Delta_t \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) - \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t}{\varepsilon_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\Delta_t - \frac{\varepsilon_t (\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \varepsilon_t \xi_g) + \xi_g (\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t)}{\varepsilon_t} \right] \\
 s_1 &= -\frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t}{\Delta_t} u_e \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\mu_t} \right) u_e + \frac{\mu_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} J_{ez} + \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} u_h \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_t \xi_g}{\mu_t} \right) u_h - \frac{j \omega \Delta_t}{\mu_t} v_h - \frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} J_{hz} \\
 s_2 &= -\frac{\Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\zeta_t}{\Delta_t} u_e \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_g \xi_t}{\varepsilon_t} \right) u_e + \frac{j \omega \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} v_e + \frac{\zeta_z \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t \Delta_z} J_{ez} + \frac{\Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t}{\Delta_t} u_h \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t}{\varepsilon_t} \right) u_h - \frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\varepsilon_t \Delta_z} J_{hz} \\
 \begin{bmatrix} \Phi \\ \pi \end{bmatrix} &= \frac{1}{j \omega \Delta_t} \begin{bmatrix} \omega (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t) \psi + \omega (\varepsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g) \theta + \mu_t \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} - u_e \right) + \xi_t \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + u_h \right) \\ \omega (\varepsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t) \psi + \omega (\varepsilon_t \xi_g - \varepsilon_g \xi_t) \theta - \xi_t \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} - u_e \right) - \varepsilon_t \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + u_h \right) \end{bmatrix} \\
 \vec{E}_t &= \nabla_t \Phi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta \quad \vec{E}_z = -\hat{z} \frac{\mu_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi - \hat{z} \frac{\xi_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \theta - \frac{\hat{z} \mu_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_e + \frac{\hat{z} \xi_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_h \\
 \vec{H}_t &= \nabla_t \pi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \psi \quad , \quad \vec{H}_z = \hat{z} \frac{\varepsilon_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \theta + \hat{z} \frac{\zeta_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi - \frac{\hat{z} \varepsilon_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_h + \frac{\hat{z} \zeta_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_e
 \end{aligned}$$

109

Field and Potential-Based Methods of Analysis – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Constitutive relation form greatly influences analysis methodology!!

Scalar potentials should also be taught for SIMPLE media to aid in transition to complex media!!

Consider all factors before solving problems.

110

Field and Potential-Based Methods of Analysis – Homework

Find alternative duality transformations.

Find the reciprocity relations for bianisotropic media in the C_{EB} formulation.

Under what conditions is image theory most useful for bianisotropic media?

Show the operator $\nabla \times \vec{I} = \vec{I} \times \nabla = (\hat{x}\hat{x} + \hat{y}\hat{y} + \hat{z}\hat{z}) \times (\hat{x}\frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \hat{y}\frac{\partial}{\partial y} + \hat{z}\frac{\partial}{\partial z}) =$

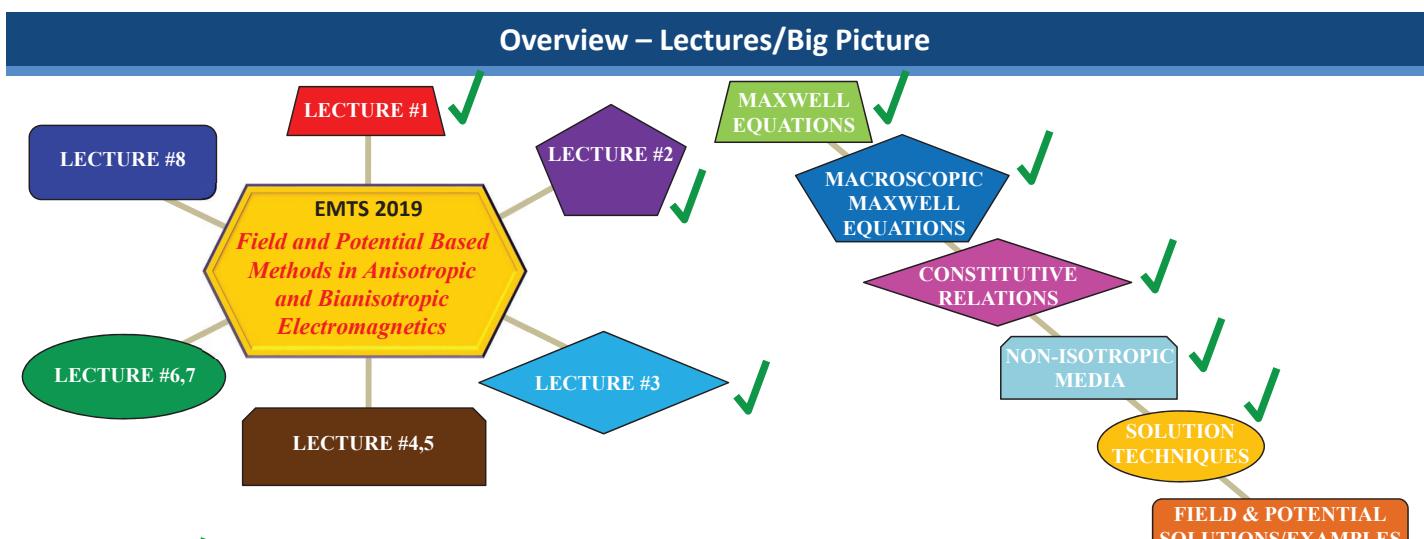
$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & -\frac{\partial}{\partial z} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial z} & 0 & -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \\ -\frac{\partial}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

Find the field analysis for anisotropic gyrotropic media having z-invariance.

Show how the scalar potential analysis simplifies for uniaxial anisotropic media.

Show $\vec{v}_1 \cdot \vec{A} \cdot \vec{v}_2 = \vec{v}_2 \cdot \vec{A} \cdot \vec{v}_1$...if $\vec{A} = \vec{A}^T$.

111



LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.

LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and bianisotropy.

LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.

LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

112



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

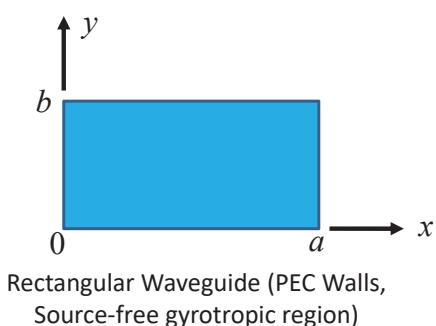


LECTURE #4 Field-Based Examples – Source Free Region

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Gyrotropic Media (y-invariance)



$$\begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & j\varepsilon_3 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ -j\varepsilon_3 & 0 & \varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} \mu_1 & 0 & j\mu_3 \\ 0 & \mu_2 & 0 \\ -j\mu_3 & 0 & \mu_1 \end{bmatrix}$$

TM^y (TE^x, TE^z)

$$\nabla_t^2 E_y + k^2 E_y = 0 , \quad k^2 = \omega^2 \frac{(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)\varepsilon_2}{\mu_1}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} H_x \\ H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega\mu_1 & \omega\mu_3 \\ -\omega\mu_3 & j\omega\varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\partial E_y}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$E_y(x, z) = \underbrace{f(x)g(z)}_{\text{separation of variables}} \rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 E_y}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 E_y}{\partial z^2} + k^2 E_y = 0 \Rightarrow E_y = (A \sin k_x x + B \cos k_x x)(C e^{-jk_z z} + D e^{jk_z z})$$

$$E_y(0, z) = 0 \quad \forall z \Rightarrow B = 0$$

$$E_y(a, z) = 0 \quad \forall z \Rightarrow k_x = k_{xm} = \frac{m\pi}{a} \dots (m = 1, 2, 3, \dots, \infty) \Rightarrow E_{ym}(x, z) = \sin k_{xm} x (\overbrace{AC}^+ e^{-jk_{zm} z} + \overbrace{AD}^- e^{jk_{zm} z})$$

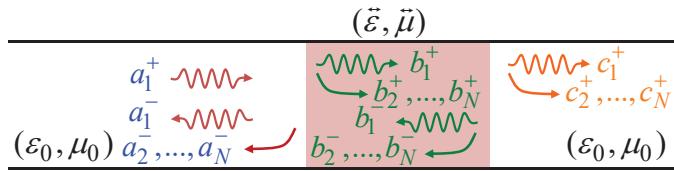
$$k_{zm} = \sqrt{k^2 - k_{xm}^2}$$

Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Gyrotropic Media (y-invariance)

$$E_{ym} = \sin k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} + A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} H_x \\ H_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega\mu_1 & \omega\mu_3 \\ -\omega\mu_3 & j\omega\epsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{\partial E_y}{\partial z} \\ \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix} \Rightarrow$$

$$H_{xm} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)} [-\omega\mu_1 k_{zm} \sin k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} - A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) + \omega\mu_3 k_{xm} \cos k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} + A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z})]$$

$$H_{zm} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\mu_1^2 - \mu_3^2)} [-j\omega\mu_3 k_{zm} \sin k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} - A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) + j\omega\epsilon_1 k_{xm} \cos k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} + A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z})]$$

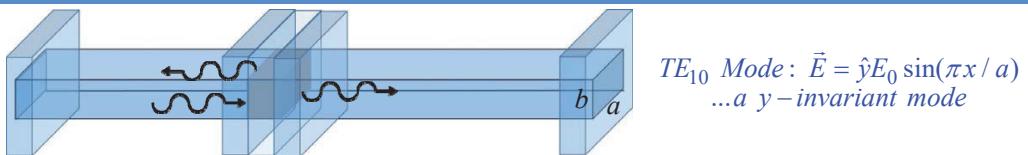


Rectangular waveguide filled with a gyrotropic sample.
(Can solve using the mode-matching technique)

J. Tang, et al., "Characterization of Y-Bias Ferrite Materials for Tunable Antenna Applications Using a Partially-Filled Rectangular Waveguide," Transactions on Antennas and Propagation, vol. 65, no. 10, pp. 5279-5288, October 2017

115

Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Biaxial Media (y-invariance)



TE_{10} Mode: $\vec{E} = \hat{y}E_0 \sin(\pi x / a)$
... a y-invariant mode

$$\vec{\epsilon} = \hat{x}\hat{x}\epsilon_{xx} + \hat{y}\hat{y}\epsilon_{yy} + \hat{z}\hat{z}\epsilon_{zz}, \quad \vec{\xi} = 0, \quad \vec{J}_e = 0 \\ \vec{\mu} = \hat{x}\hat{x}\mu_{xx} + \hat{y}\hat{y}\mu_{yy} + \hat{z}\hat{z}\mu_{zz}, \quad \vec{\zeta} = 0, \quad \vec{J}_h = 0 \quad y\text{-invariant} \Rightarrow$$

TE^z Modes

$$\frac{\mu_x}{\mu_z} \frac{\partial^2 E_y}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 E_y}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_y \mu_x E_y = 0$$

$$H_x = \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_x} \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial z}, \quad H_z = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_z} \frac{\partial E_y}{\partial x}$$

TM^z Modes

$$\frac{\epsilon_x}{\epsilon_z} \frac{\partial^2 H_y}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_x \mu_y H_y = 0$$

$$E_y = \frac{1}{j\omega\epsilon_x} \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial z}, \quad E_z = \frac{1}{j\omega\epsilon_z} \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x}$$

(boundary condition enforcement
leads to a zero field)

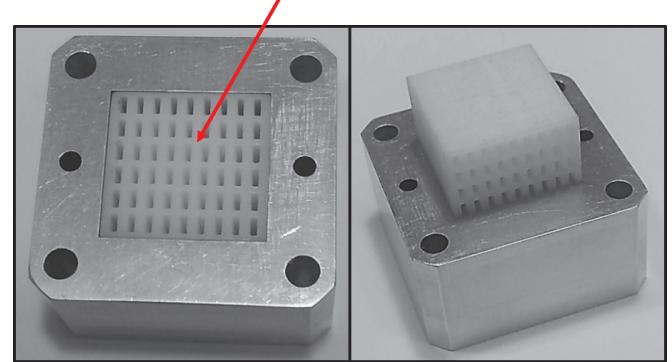
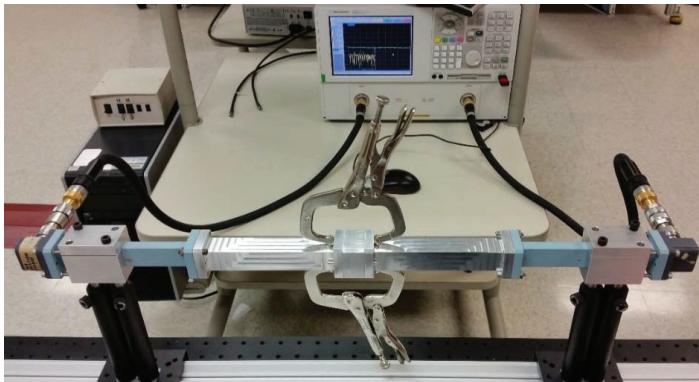
$$\left. \begin{aligned} E_{ym} &= \sin k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} + A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) \\ H_{xm} &= -\frac{k_{zm}}{\omega\mu_x} \sin k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} - A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) \\ H_{zm} &= -\frac{k_{xm}}{j\omega\mu_z} \cos k_{xm} x (A_m^+ e^{-jk_{zm}z} + A_m^- e^{jk_{zm}z}) \end{aligned} \right\} \begin{aligned} &\text{using separation of variables} \\ &k_{zm} = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_y \mu_x - \frac{\mu_x}{\mu_z} k_{xm}^2} \\ &k_{xm} = \frac{m\pi}{a} \dots m = 1, 2, 3, \dots \end{aligned}$$

116

Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Biaxial Media (y-invariance) - Application

Measurement of biaxial media*.

3D printed sample with orthorhombic symmetry infused into the design!



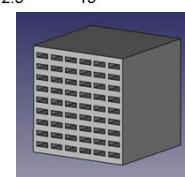
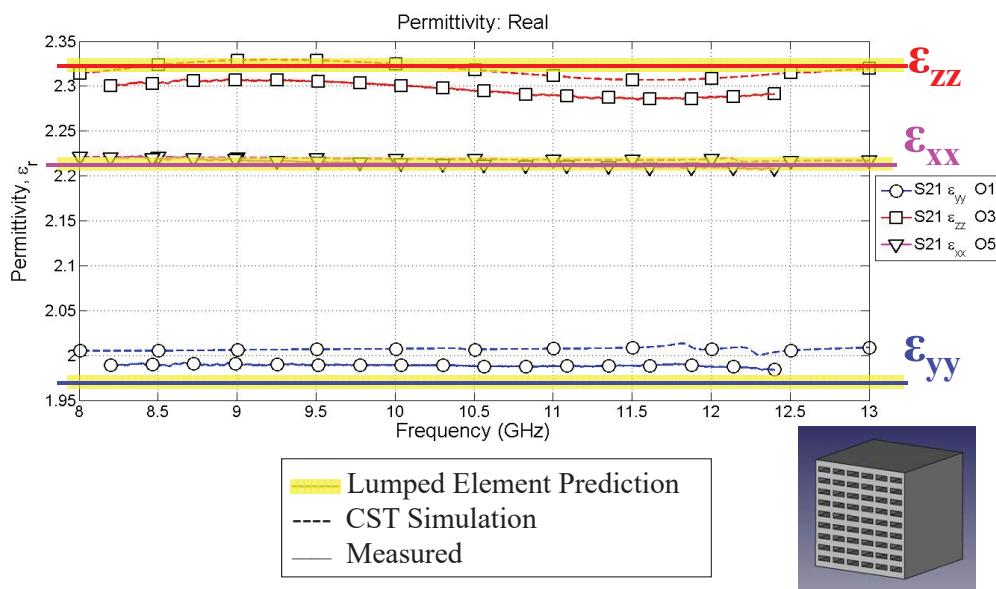
*A. Knisely, "Biaxial Anisotropic Material Characterization using Rectangular to Square Waveguide", AMTA, 2014.

117

Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Biaxial Media (y-invariance) - Application

Measured Sample Permittivity

Comparison: Test Data, CST and Lumped Circuit Equiv.



118

Plane Waves – Bianisotropic Media

$$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E} = [(\nabla \times \vec{I} - j\omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\nabla \times \vec{I} + j\omega \vec{\zeta}) - \omega^2 \vec{\varepsilon}] \cdot \vec{E} = -j\omega \vec{J}_e - (\nabla \times \vec{I} - j\omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot \vec{J}_h$$

$$\vec{H} = -\frac{\vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\nabla \times \vec{I} + j\omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E}}{j\omega} - \frac{\vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot \vec{J}_h}{j\omega} \quad \vec{J}_e, \vec{J}_h = 0 \text{ and } \vec{E} = \vec{E}_0 e^{-j\vec{k} \cdot \vec{r}} \Rightarrow \nabla \rightarrow -j\vec{k} \text{ ...thus}$$

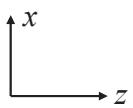
$$\begin{aligned} \vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E} &= 0 \text{ or } \vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 = 0 & \vec{W}_E &= (\vec{k} + \omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} - \omega \vec{\zeta}) + \omega^2 \vec{\varepsilon} \\ \vec{H} &= \frac{1}{\omega} \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} - \omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E} & \vec{I} &= \hat{x}\hat{x} + \hat{y}\hat{y} + \hat{z}\hat{z}, \vec{k} = \vec{k} \times \vec{I} \\ \vec{H}_0 &= \frac{1}{\omega} \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} - \omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E}_0 & [\text{known as the kEH formulation}] \end{aligned}$$

$\det \vec{W}_E = 0$...determines allowed eigenvalues (i.e., propagation constants \vec{k}_{eigen})

$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 \Big|_{\vec{k}_{eigen}} = 0$...determines eigenvectors (i.e., polarization states $\vec{E}_{0,eigen}$)

119

Plane Waves – Anisotropic Biaxial Media (Normal Incidence) Example



$$\vec{\varepsilon} = \hat{x}\hat{x}\varepsilon_{xx} + \hat{y}\hat{y}\varepsilon_{yy} + \hat{z}\hat{z}\varepsilon_{zz}, \quad \vec{\xi} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \vec{k} = \hat{z}k_z \Rightarrow$$

$$\vec{\mu} = \hat{x}\hat{x}\mu_{xx} + \hat{y}\hat{y}\mu_{yy} + \hat{z}\hat{z}\mu_{zz}, \quad \vec{\zeta} = 0$$

$$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 = \begin{bmatrix} \omega^2 \varepsilon_{xx} - (k_z^2 / \mu_{yy}) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_{yy} - (k_z^2 / \mu_{xx}) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} E_{0x} \\ E_{0y} \\ E_{0z} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \vec{H}_0 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -\frac{k_z}{\omega \mu_{xx}} & 0 \\ \frac{k_z}{\omega \mu_{yy}} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} E_{0x} \\ E_{0y} \\ E_{0z} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\det \vec{W}_E = (\omega^2 \varepsilon_{xx} - \frac{k_z^2}{\mu_{yy}})(\omega^2 \varepsilon_{yy} - \frac{k_z^2}{\mu_{xx}})\omega^2 \varepsilon_{zz} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\underbrace{k_z = k_z^{\parallel\pm} = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_{xx} \mu_{yy}} = \pm k_z^{\parallel}}_{\text{physical insight implies these } \perp, \parallel \text{ (to } x-z \text{ plane)}} \quad \underbrace{k_z = k_z^{\perp\pm} = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_{yy} \mu_{xx}} = \pm k_z^{\perp}}_{\text{polarizations are expected (can you explain)?}}$$

120

Plane Waves – Anisotropic Biaxial Media

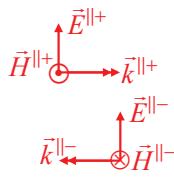
$$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 \Big|_{k_z = +k_z^{\parallel} = \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_{xx} \mu_{yy}}} = 0 \Rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} \omega^2 \varepsilon_{xx} - (\omega^2 \varepsilon_{xx} \mu_{yy} / \mu_{yy}) & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_{yy} - (\omega^2 \varepsilon_{xx} \mu_{yy} / \mu_{xx}) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_{zz} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} E_{0x}^{\parallel+} \\ E_{0y}^{\parallel+} \\ E_{0z}^{\parallel+} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \vec{E}^{\parallel+} = \vec{E}_0^{\parallel+} e^{-j\vec{k}^{\parallel+} \cdot \vec{r}} = (\hat{x} E_{0x}^{\parallel+} + \hat{y} E_{0y}^{\parallel+} + \hat{z} E_{0z}^{\parallel+}) e^{-j(\hat{x} k_x^{\parallel+} + \hat{y} k_y^{\parallel+} + \hat{z} k_z^{\parallel+})(\hat{x}x + \hat{y}y + \hat{z}z)} \Rightarrow \boxed{\vec{E}^{\parallel+} = \hat{x} E_{0x}^{\parallel+} e^{-jk_z^{\parallel} z}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \vec{H}^{\parallel+} = \frac{1}{\omega} \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k}^{\parallel+} \times \vec{I} - \omega \vec{\zeta}) \cdot \vec{E}^{\parallel+} = \frac{\hat{z} \times \vec{E}^{\parallel+}}{Z^{\parallel}} \therefore \boxed{\vec{H}^{\parallel+} = \frac{\hat{z} \times \vec{E}^{\parallel+}}{Z^{\parallel}}, Z^{\parallel} = \frac{\omega \mu_{yy}}{k_z^{\parallel}} = \sqrt{\frac{\mu_{yy}}{\varepsilon_{xx}}}}$$

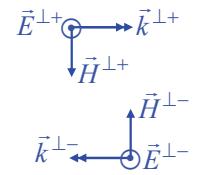
$$\vec{E}^{\parallel\pm} = \hat{x} E_{0x}^{\parallel\pm} e^{\mp j k_z^{\parallel} z}$$

$$\vec{H}^{\parallel\pm} = \pm \frac{\hat{z} \times \vec{E}^{\parallel\pm}}{Z^{\parallel}}, Z^{\parallel} = \sqrt{\frac{\mu_{yy}}{\varepsilon_{xx}}}$$



$$\vec{E}^{\perp\pm} = \hat{y} E_{0y}^{\perp\pm} e^{\mp j k_z^{\perp} z}$$

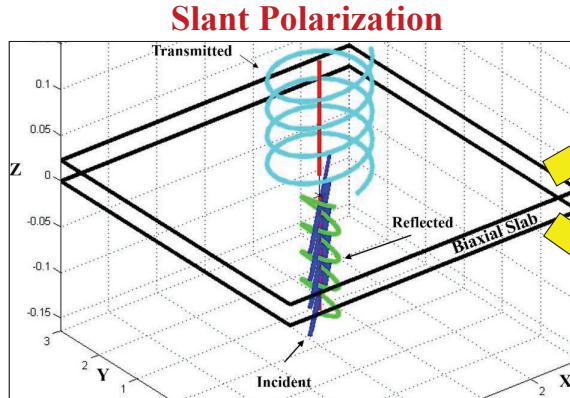
$$\vec{H}^{\perp\pm} = \pm \frac{\hat{z} \times \vec{E}^{\perp\pm}}{Z^{\perp}}, Z^{\perp} = \sqrt{\frac{\mu_{xx}}{\varepsilon_{yy}}}$$



121

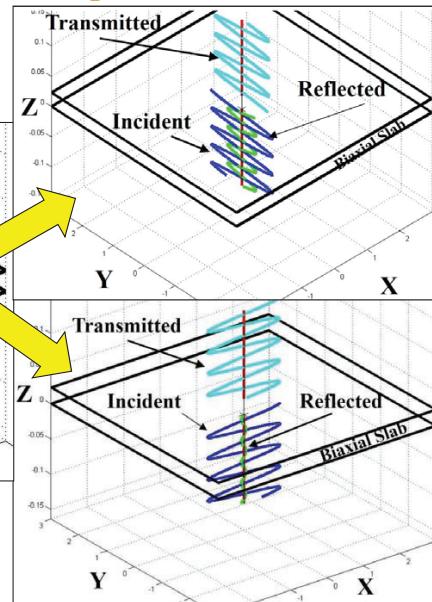
Plane Waves – Anisotropic Biaxial Media - Application

Polarization Control



Slant Polarization

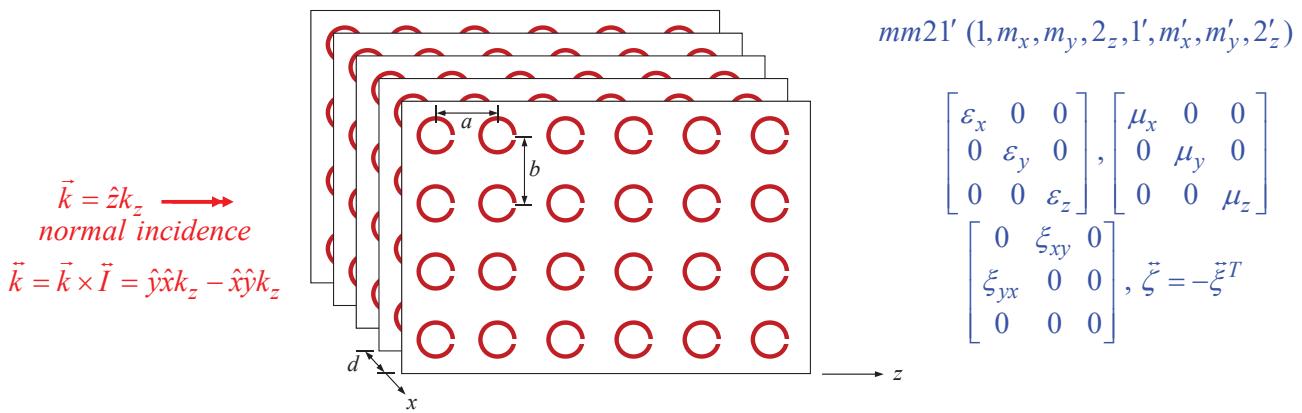
Perpendicular Polarization



Parallel Polarization

122

Plane Waves – Bianisotropic Media



$$\begin{bmatrix} \varepsilon_x & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \varepsilon_z \end{bmatrix}, \begin{bmatrix} \mu_x & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu_y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu_z \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & \xi_{xy} & 0 \\ \xi_{yx} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{\zeta} = -\tilde{\xi}^T$$

$$\vec{W}_E = (\vec{k} + \omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} - \omega \vec{\zeta}) + \omega^2 \vec{\varepsilon} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{\mu_y} (k_z^2 - \omega^2 \xi_{xy}^2) + \omega^2 \varepsilon_x & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\frac{1}{\mu_x} (k_z^2 - \omega^2 \xi_{yx}^2) + \omega^2 \varepsilon_y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_z \end{bmatrix}$$

123

Plane Waves – Bianisotropic Media

$$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{1}{\mu_y} (k_z^2 - \omega^2 \xi_{xy}^2) + \omega^2 \varepsilon_x & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\frac{1}{\mu_x} (k_z^2 - \omega^2 \xi_{yx}^2) + \omega^2 \varepsilon_y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \omega^2 \varepsilon_z \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} E_{0x} \\ E_{0y} \\ E_{0z} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\det \vec{W}_E = 0 \Rightarrow \begin{aligned} k_{z1}^\pm &= \pm k_{z1} = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_y \mu_x + \xi_{yx}^2} \\ k_{z2}^\pm &= \pm k_{z2} = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_x \mu_y + \xi_{xy}^2} \end{aligned}$$

$$k_z = \pm k_{z1} \rightarrow \vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}_0 = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\vec{E}_1^\pm = \vec{E}_{01}^\pm e^{-j\vec{k}_1^\pm \cdot \vec{r}} = \hat{y} E_{01}^\pm e^{\mp j k_{z1} z} \dots \underbrace{\text{lin. pol.}}_{\text{expected?}}$$

$$\vec{E}_1^\pm, k_z = \pm k_{z1} \rightarrow \vec{H} = \frac{1}{\omega} \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{I} - \omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{E} \Rightarrow$$

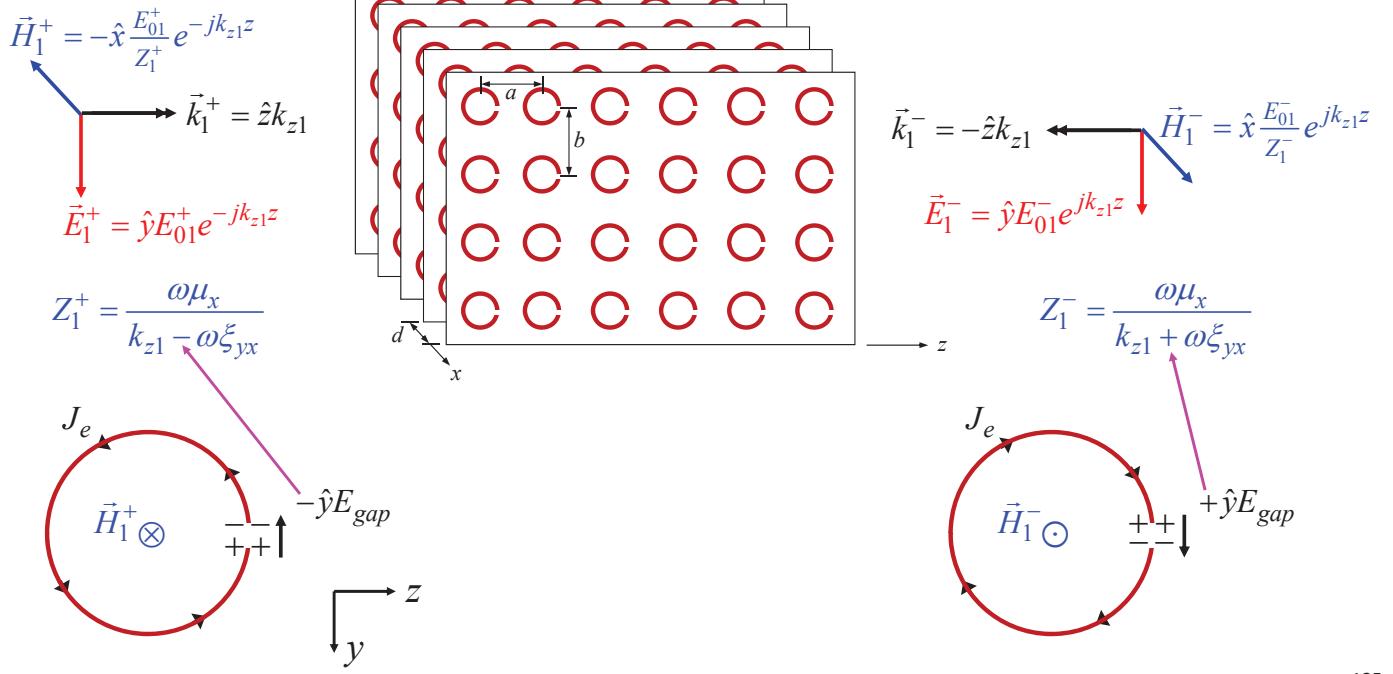
$$\vec{H}_1^\pm = \mp \hat{x} \frac{E_{01}^\pm e^{\mp j k_{z1} z}}{Z_1^\pm} = \frac{\hat{k}_1^\pm \times \vec{E}_1^\pm}{Z_1^\pm}, \quad \hat{k}_1^\pm = \pm \hat{z}, \quad Z_1^\pm = \frac{\omega \mu_x}{k_{z1} \mp \omega \xi_{yx}}$$

consistent with Poynting vector

Interesting!

124

Plane Waves – Bianisotropic Media



125

Plane Waves – kDB System (kEH Review)

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{E} &= \vec{E}_0 e^{-j\vec{k}\cdot\vec{r}} \\
 \vec{H} &= \vec{H}_0 e^{-j\vec{k}\cdot\vec{r}} \\
 \vec{D} &= \vec{D}_0 e^{-j\vec{k}\cdot\vec{r}} \\
 \vec{B} &= \vec{B}_0 e^{-j\vec{k}\cdot\vec{r}}
 \end{aligned}
 \rightarrow
 \begin{aligned}
 \nabla \times \vec{E} &= -\vec{J}_h - j\omega \vec{B} \\
 \nabla \times \vec{H} &= \vec{J}_e + j\omega \vec{D} \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{D} &= \rho_e \\
 \nabla \cdot \vec{B} &= \rho_h
 \end{aligned}
 \left| \begin{array}{l} \vec{J}_e, \vec{J}_h, \rho_e, \rho_h = 0 \\ \nabla \rightarrow -j\vec{k} \end{array} \right. \Rightarrow \boxed{\begin{array}{l} \vec{k} \times \vec{E} = \omega \vec{B} \\ \vec{k} \times \vec{H} = -\omega \vec{D} \\ \vec{k} \cdot \vec{D} = 0 \\ \vec{k} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \end{array}}$$

Not so fun!

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{k} \times \vec{E} &= \omega \vec{B} & \vec{D} &= \vec{\varepsilon} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{H} \\
 \vec{k} \times \vec{H} &= -\omega \vec{D} & \vec{B} &= \vec{\xi} \cdot \vec{E} + \vec{\mu} \cdot \vec{H}
 \end{aligned}
 \Rightarrow \underbrace{[(\vec{k} + \omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} - \omega \vec{\xi}) + \omega^2 \vec{\varepsilon}]}_{\tilde{W}_E \text{ (3x3 matrix!!!)}} \cdot \underbrace{\vec{E}_0 e^{-j\vec{k}\cdot\vec{r}}}_{\vec{E}} = 0 \quad \text{kEH formulation}$$

$$\vec{H} = \frac{1}{\omega} \vec{\mu}^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{I} - \omega \vec{\xi}) \cdot \vec{E} \quad \text{... (as already discussed)}$$

126

Plane Waves – kDB System

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \vec{k} \times \vec{E} = \omega \vec{B} \\
 & \vec{k} \times \vec{H} = -\omega \vec{D} \quad \vec{k} \cdot \vec{D} = 0 \Rightarrow D_k = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{D} = \vec{D}_t + \hat{k} D_k = \vec{D}_t \\
 & \vec{k} \cdot \vec{D} = 0 \quad \vec{k} \cdot \vec{B} = 0 \Rightarrow B_k = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{B} = \vec{B}_t + \hat{k} B_k = \vec{B}_t \\
 & \vec{k} \cdot \vec{B} = 0
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \vec{k} \times \frac{\vec{E}_t + \hat{k} E_k}{\vec{E}} = \omega \frac{\vec{B}_t + \hat{k} B_k}{\vec{B}} \Rightarrow \vec{k} \times \vec{E}_t = \omega \vec{B}_t \\
 & \vec{k} \times \frac{\vec{H}_t + \hat{k} H_k}{\vec{H}} = -\omega \frac{\vec{D}_t + \hat{k} D_k}{\vec{D}} \Rightarrow \vec{k} \times \vec{H}_t = -\omega \vec{D}_t
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_{tt} + \tilde{M}_{tk} + \tilde{M}_{kt} + \tilde{M}_{kk} = \begin{bmatrix} \underbrace{\tilde{M}_{tt}}_{2 \times 2} & \underbrace{\tilde{M}_{tk}}_{2 \times 1} \\ \underbrace{\tilde{M}_{kt}}_{1 \times 2} & \underbrace{\tilde{M}_{kk}}_{1 \times 1} \end{bmatrix} \dots \text{general } 3 \times 3 \text{ matrix decomposition}$$

(t, k = transverse to, along \hat{k} direction).

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{E}_t + \hat{k} E_k &= \vec{\kappa}_{tt} + \vec{\kappa}_{tk} + \vec{\kappa}_{kt} + \vec{\kappa}_{kk} \quad \vec{D}_t + \hat{k} D_k = \vec{\chi}_{tt} + \vec{\chi}_{tk} + \vec{\chi}_{kt} + \vec{\chi}_{kk} \quad \vec{B}_t + \hat{k} B_k = \vec{0} \\
 \vec{E} &= \vec{\kappa} \cdot \vec{D} + \vec{\chi} \cdot \vec{B} \Rightarrow \vec{E}_t = \vec{\kappa}_{tt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\chi}_{tt} \cdot \vec{B}_t \\
 \vec{H}_t + \hat{k} H_k &= \vec{\gamma}_{tt} + \vec{\gamma}_{tk} + \vec{\gamma}_{kt} + \vec{\gamma}_{kk} \quad \vec{D}_t + \hat{k} D_k = \vec{\nu}_{tt} + \vec{\nu}_{tk} + \vec{\nu}_{kt} + \vec{\nu}_{kk} \quad \vec{B}_t + \hat{k} B_k = \vec{0} \\
 \vec{H} &= \vec{\gamma} \cdot \vec{D} + \vec{\nu} \cdot \vec{B} \Rightarrow \vec{E}_k = \vec{\kappa}_{kt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\chi}_{kt} \cdot \vec{B}_t \\
 \vec{H}_k &= \vec{\gamma}_{kt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\nu}_{kt} \cdot \vec{B}_t
 \end{aligned}$$

127

Plane Waves – kDB System

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{E}_t &= \vec{\kappa}_{tt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\chi}_{tt} \cdot \vec{B}_t \rightarrow \vec{k} \times \vec{E}_t = \omega \vec{B}_t \Rightarrow \vec{k} \times (\vec{\kappa}_{tt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\chi}_{tt} \cdot \vec{B}_t) = \omega \vec{B}_t = \omega \vec{I}_t \cdot \vec{B}_t \quad (1) \\
 \vec{H}_t &= \vec{\gamma}_{tt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\nu}_{tt} \cdot \vec{B}_t \rightarrow \vec{k} \times \vec{H}_t = -\omega \vec{D}_t \Rightarrow \vec{k} \times (\vec{\gamma}_{tt} \cdot \vec{D}_t + \vec{\nu}_{tt} \cdot \vec{B}_t) = -\omega \vec{D}_t = -\omega \vec{I}_t \cdot \vec{D}_t \quad (2)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$(1) \Rightarrow (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{D}_t = (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{B}_t \Rightarrow \vec{B}_t = (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt})^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{D}_t \quad (3)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (3) \rightarrow (2) \Rightarrow (\vec{k} \times \vec{\gamma}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{D}_t + (\vec{k} \times \vec{\nu}_{tt}) \cdot (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt})^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{D}_t &= -\omega \vec{I}_t \cdot \vec{D}_t \Rightarrow \\
 [(\omega \vec{I}_t + \vec{k} \times \vec{\gamma}_{tt}) + (\vec{k} \times \vec{\nu}_{tt}) \cdot (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt})^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt})] \cdot \vec{D}_t &= 0
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\boxed{
 \begin{aligned}
 \underbrace{\vec{W}_{Dt}}_{2 \times 2!!!} \cdot \vec{D}_t &= [(\omega \vec{I}_t + \vec{k} \times \vec{\gamma}_{tt}) + (\vec{k} \times \vec{\nu}_{tt}) \cdot (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt})^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt})] \cdot \vec{D}_t = 0 \\
 \vec{B}_t &= (\omega \vec{I}_t - \vec{k} \times \vec{\chi}_{tt})^{-1} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{\kappa}_{tt}) \cdot \vec{D}_t \quad , \quad (\vec{D}_t \text{ defines polarization!})
 \end{aligned} \dots \text{formulation}}$$

128

Field Based Examples (Source-Free Region) – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Consider all factors (symmetry, invariance, etc.) before solving problems.

kDB system can offer mathematical simplification for complex media.

Take time to make sure results make physical sense!

129

Field Based Examples (Source-Free Region) – Homework

For the case of a rectangular waveguide filled with anisotropic gyrotropic media and assuming y-invariance, show the TE^y modes are zero.

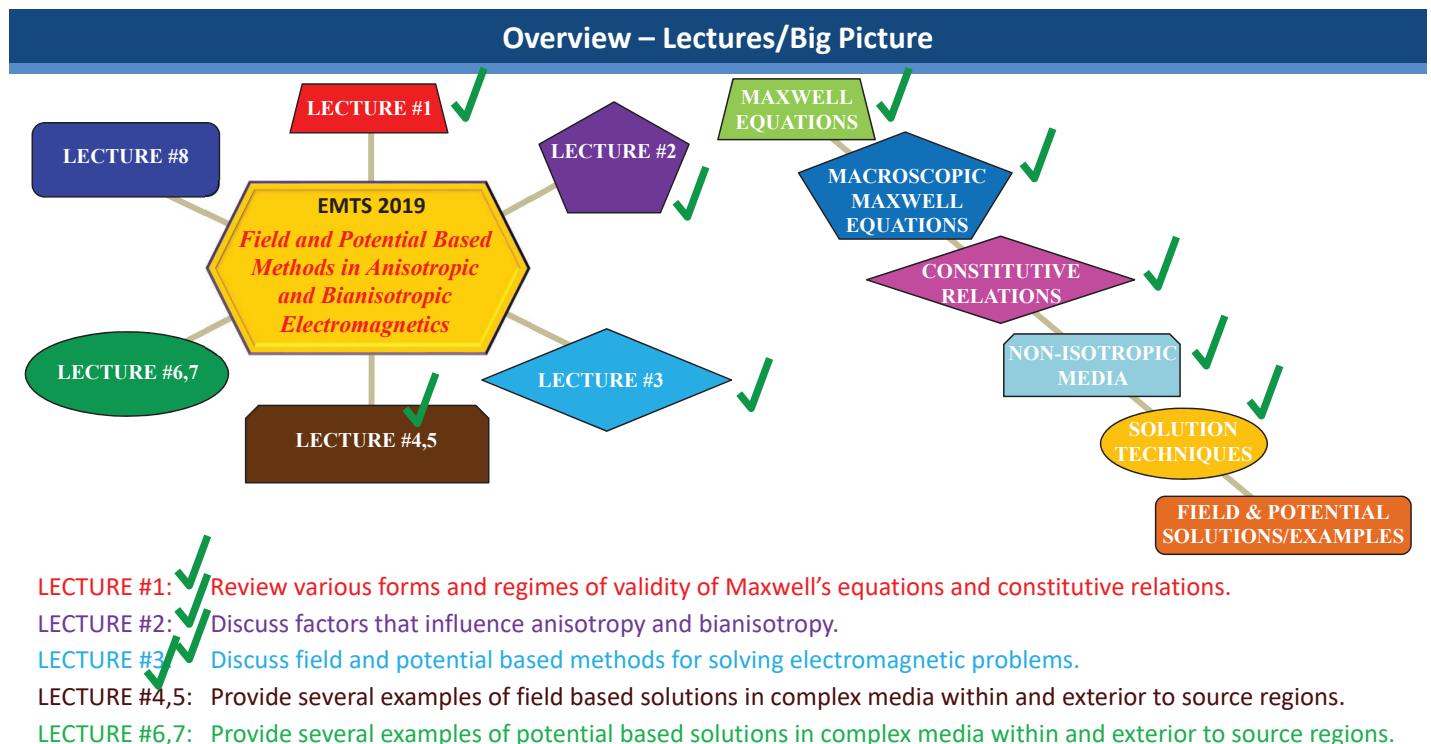
Find the Maxwell equation relations for biaxial media assuming y-invariance.

Find the plane wave normal incidence fields for bi-isotropic media.

Find the oblique ($\vec{k} = \hat{x}k_x + \hat{z}k_z$) plane wave fields inside a biaxial medium.

In the kDB system, find the wave equation for the transverse B field. How is the transverse D field computed from the transverse B field?

130





2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory



LECTURE #5 Field-Based Examples – Source Region

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Conductor-Backed Plasma – Anisotropic Gyrotropic Media (y-invariance)

$$\begin{array}{c} \uparrow z \\ \left[\begin{array}{ccc} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & j\varepsilon_3 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ -j\varepsilon_3 & 0 & \varepsilon_1 \end{array} \right] \bullet \vec{J}_h = \hat{y}J_{hy}(x,z) \\ \odot \vec{B}_0 \\ \text{PEC - 2D GEOMETRY} \end{array}$$

$TE^y (TM^x, TM^z)$

$$\nabla_t^2 H_y + k^2 H_y = -\hat{y} \cdot \nabla_t \times \vec{J}_{et} + j \frac{\varepsilon_3}{\varepsilon_1} \nabla_t \cdot \vec{J}_{et} + j\omega \frac{\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2}{\varepsilon_1} J_{hy}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} E_x \\ E_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2(\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2)} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega\varepsilon_1 & \omega\varepsilon_3 \\ -\omega\varepsilon_3 & j\omega\varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} J_{ex} + \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial z} \\ J_{ez} - \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\nabla_t = \hat{x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \hat{z} \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad k^2 = \omega^2 \frac{(\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2)\mu_2}{\varepsilon_1}$$

$$\vec{J}_{et} = 0, \quad \varepsilon = \frac{\varepsilon_1^2 - \varepsilon_3^2}{\varepsilon_1} \Rightarrow \frac{\partial^2 H_y(x,z)}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y(x,z)}{\partial z^2} + k^2 H_y(x,z) = j\omega\varepsilon J_{hy}(x,z), \quad k^2 = \omega^2 \varepsilon \mu_2$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} E_x \\ E_z \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{\omega^2 \varepsilon \varepsilon_1} \begin{bmatrix} j\omega\varepsilon_1 & \omega\varepsilon_3 \\ -\omega\varepsilon_3 & j\omega\varepsilon_1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial z} \\ -\frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x} \end{bmatrix}$$

S. R. Seshadri, "Excitation of surface waves on a perfectly conducting screen covered with anisotropic plasma," IRE Trans. MTT, pp. 573-578, Nov. 1962.

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Field Solution

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \left[\begin{array}{ccc} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & j\varepsilon_3 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ -j\varepsilon_3 & 0 & \varepsilon_1 \end{array} \right] \cdot \vec{J}_h = \hat{y} J_{hy}(x, z) \\
 & \text{PEC} \\
 & = \left[\begin{array}{ccc} \varepsilon_1 & 0 & j\varepsilon_3 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_2 & 0 \\ -j\varepsilon_3 & 0 & \varepsilon_1 \end{array} \right] \vec{\cdot} \vec{J}_h = \hat{y} J_{hy}(x, z) \\
 & \text{PEC} \\
 & \quad \text{... principal solution} \\
 & \quad \text{... (source but no boundary)} \\
 & \quad \frac{\partial^2 H_y^p}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y^p}{\partial z^2} + k^2 H_y^p = j\omega\varepsilon J_{hy}
 \end{aligned}$$

Question: What ultimately justifies this solution technique?

$$\frac{\partial^2 H_y^s}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y^s}{\partial z^2} + k^2 H_y^s = 0$$

134

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Principal Solution

$$f(x, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{f}(k_x, z) e^{jk_x x} dk_x , \quad \tilde{f}(k_x, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f(k_x, k_z) e^{jk_z z} dk_z \dots \text{generic Fourier Transform (FT)}$$

- Question: What prompts a FT approach?
- Question: How does FT help?

$$\frac{\partial^2 H_y^p(x,z)}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y^p(x,z)}{\partial z^2} + k^2 H_y^p(x,z) = j\omega\epsilon J_{hy}(x,z) \xrightarrow{FT_{xz}} \tilde{H}_y^p(k_x, k_z) = -\frac{j\omega\epsilon \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, k_z)}{[k_z^2 - (\underbrace{k^2 - k_x^2}_{k_{zp}^2})]} = -\frac{j\omega\epsilon \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, k_z)}{(k_z - k_{zp})(k_z + k_{zp})}$$

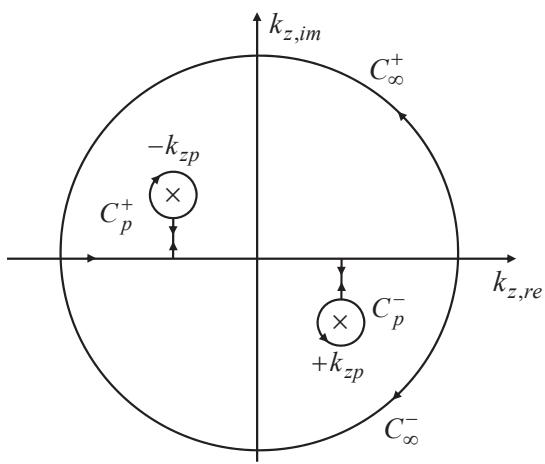
$$\tilde{H}_y^p(k_x, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{\tilde{H}}_y^p(k_x, k_z) e^{jk_z z} dk_z \quad , \quad \tilde{\tilde{J}}_{hy}(k_x, k_z) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') e^{-jk_z z'} dz' = \int_{z'} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') e^{-jk_z z'} dz' \Rightarrow$$

$$\tilde{H}_y^p(k_x, z) = \underbrace{\int_{-\infty}^{-\infty} -\frac{j\omega e^{jk_z z} e^{-jk_z z'}}{2\pi(k_z - k_{zp})(k_z + k_{zp})} dk_z}_{\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p}(k_x, z - z')} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' = \underbrace{\int_{z'} \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p}(k_x, z - z') \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz'}_{what\ does\ this\ represent\ physically?}$$

what does this represent physically?

135

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Principal Solution



$\oint_C f(k_z) dk_z = 0 \dots$ Cauchy's Integral Theorem
 $(f$ analytic within, on $C)$

$\oint_C \frac{f(k_z)}{k_z - k_{z0}} dk_z = j2\pi f(k_{z0}) \dots$ Cauchy's Integral Formula

$$\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p}(k_x, z - z') = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} -\frac{j\omega\epsilon e^{jk_z(z-z')}}{2\pi(k_z - k_{zp})(k_z + k_{zp})} dk_z \dots \text{simple poles at } k_z = \pm k_{zp}$$

$$e^{j(k_{z,re} + jk_{z,im})(z-z')} = e^{jk_{z,re}(z-z')} e^{-k_{z,im}(z-z')} \Rightarrow \begin{array}{l} UHPC \dots z > z' \\ LHPC \dots z < z' \end{array}$$

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} + \oint_{C_p^+} + \underbrace{\int_{C_\infty^+}}_{=0} = 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p} = -\frac{\omega\epsilon e^{-jk_{zp}(z-z')}}{2k_{zp}} \dots z > z'$$

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} + \oint_{C_p^-} + \underbrace{\int_{C_\infty^-}}_{=0} = 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p} = -\frac{\omega\epsilon e^{+jk_{zp}(z-z')}}{2k_{zp}} \dots z < z'$$

$$\tilde{H}_y^p(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p}(k_x, z - z') \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz'$$

$$\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p} = -\frac{\omega\epsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \dots \text{make sense?}$$

136

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Scattered and Total Solution

$$\frac{\partial^2 H_y^s(x, z)}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2 H_y^s(x, z)}{\partial z^2} + k^2 H_y^s(x, z) = 0 \xrightarrow{FT_x} \frac{\partial^2 \tilde{H}_y^s(k_x, z)}{\partial z^2} + \underbrace{(k^2 - k_x^2)}_{k_{zp}^2} \tilde{H}_y^s(k_x, z) = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\boxed{\tilde{H}_y^s(k_x, z) = \tilde{W}^+(k_x) e^{-jk_{zp}z} + \tilde{W}^-(k_x) e^{jk_{zp}z}} \dots \text{scattered solution} \quad (\text{up, down-going waves in } z)$$

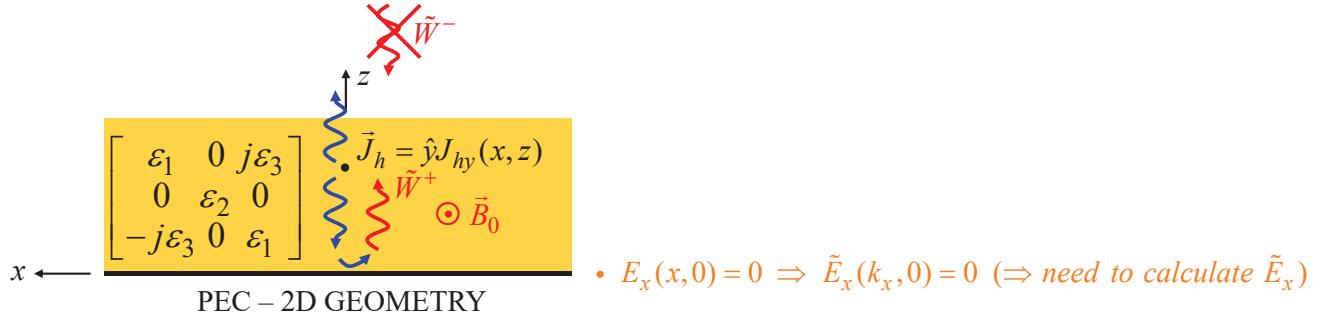
$$\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \tilde{H}_y^p(k_x, z) + \tilde{H}_y^s(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} \underbrace{\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p}(k_x, z - z') \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz'}_{-\frac{\omega\epsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}}} + \tilde{W}^+(k_x) e^{-jk_{zp}z} + \tilde{W}^-(k_x) e^{jk_{zp}z} \dots \text{total solution}$$

137

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Boundary Condition Relations

$$\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+(k_x) e^{-jk_{zp}z} + \tilde{W}^-(k_x) e^{jk_{zp}z}$$

- $\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z \rightarrow \infty) \rightarrow 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{W}^- = 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+(k_x) e^{-jk_{zp}z}$



138

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Boundary Conditions (Electric Field Calculation)

$$\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+(k_x) e^{-jk_{zp}z}$$

$$E_x = \frac{1}{\omega^2 \varepsilon \varepsilon_1} (j \omega \varepsilon_1 \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial z} - \omega \varepsilon_3 \frac{\partial H_y}{\partial x}) \Rightarrow \tilde{E}_x = \frac{1}{\omega^2 \varepsilon \varepsilon_1} (j \omega \varepsilon_1 \frac{\partial \tilde{H}_y}{\partial z} - \omega \varepsilon_3 j k_x \tilde{H}_y) \Rightarrow$$

$$\tilde{E}_x(k_x, z) = \frac{1}{\omega \varepsilon \varepsilon_1} [\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \text{sgn}(z-z') \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' - j \varepsilon_3 k_x \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + (\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j \varepsilon_3 k_x) \tilde{W}^+ e^{-jk_{zp}z}]$$

$\frac{\partial}{\partial z}$ taken in distributional sense (or use Leibnitz's rule)

$\text{sgn}(z-z') = \begin{cases} +1 & \dots z > z' \\ -1 & \dots z < z' \end{cases}$

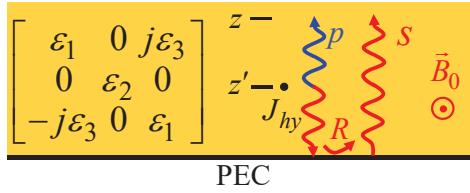
139

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Boundary Condition Enforcement

$$\tilde{E}_x(k_x, 0) = 0 \Rightarrow -(\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x) \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp} z'}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + (\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x) \tilde{W}^+ = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\tilde{W}^+ = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp} z'}}{2k_{zp}} \frac{(\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x)}{(\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x)} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' \rightarrow \tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zp}} \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+ e^{-jk_{zp} z}$$

$$\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon}{2k_{zp}} [e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|} + \underbrace{\frac{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x}{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x} e^{-jk_{zp}(z+z')}}_R] \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' = \int_{z'} (\underbrace{\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p} + \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,s}}_{\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh}}) \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz'$$



$$R = \frac{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x}{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x} = 1 \dots \text{if } \varepsilon_3 = 0 \text{ (as expected)}$$

140

Conductor-Backed Plasma – Radiation and Surface Wave Modes

$$\tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) = \int_{z'} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon}{2k_{zp}} [e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|} + \underbrace{\frac{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x}{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x} e^{-jk_{zp}(z+z')}}_R] \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz' = \int_{z'} (\tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,p} + \tilde{G}_{yy}^{hh,s}) \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') dz'$$

$$H_y(x, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{H}_y(k_x, z) e^{jk_x x} dk_x , \quad \tilde{J}_{hy}(k_x, z') = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} J_{hy}(x', z') e^{-jk_x x'} dx' = \int_{x'} J_{hy}(x', z') e^{-jk_x x'} dx' \Rightarrow$$

$$H_y(x, z) = \int_{z'} \int_{x'=-\infty}^{\infty} -\frac{\omega \varepsilon}{4\pi k_{zp}} [e^{-jk_{zp}|z-z'|} + \underbrace{\frac{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x}{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x} e^{-jk_{zp}(z+z')}}_R] e^{jk_x(x-x')} dk_x J_{hy}(x', z') dx' dz'$$

$\underbrace{\qquad\qquad\qquad}_{G_{yy}^{hh}(x-x'|z, z')}$

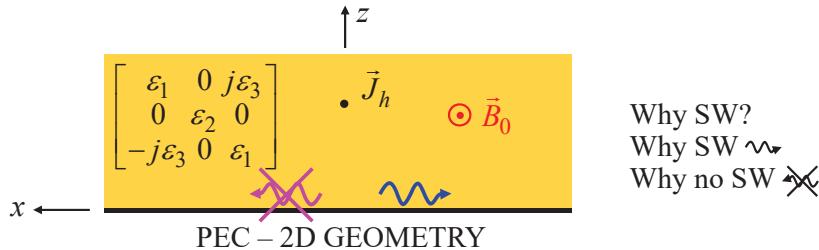
$$k_{zp} = \sqrt{k^2 - k_x^2} \dots \text{branch points at } k_x = \pm k \quad \frac{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x}{\varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x} = \frac{N(k_x)}{D(k_x)}, \quad \begin{aligned} N(k_x) &\dots \text{pole contribution / weight} \\ D(k_x) &= 0 \dots \text{pole singularity} \\ &\quad \text{(surface wave mode)} \end{aligned}$$

141

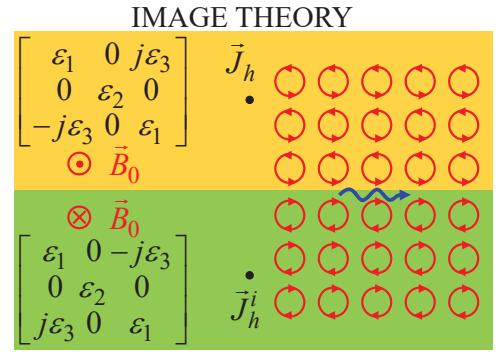
Conductor-Backed Plasma – SW (Surface Wave) Modes

$$D(k_x) = \varepsilon_1 k_{zp} - j\varepsilon_3 k_x = 0 \Rightarrow \varepsilon_1^2 \frac{k_{zp}^2}{k_x^2 - k_z^2} = -\varepsilon_3^2 k_x^2 \Rightarrow k_x^2 = \omega^2 \varepsilon_1 \mu_2 \Rightarrow [k_x = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2}] \dots \text{pole singularities}$$

$$N(k_x) = \varepsilon_1 k_{zp} + j\varepsilon_3 k_x \Big|_{k_x = \pm \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2}} = \begin{cases} j2\varepsilon_3 \omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2} \dots k_x = +\omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2} \Rightarrow e^{jk_x(x-x')} = e^{+j\omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2}(x-x')} \text{ SW in } -x \text{ direction} \\ 0 \dots k_x = -\omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2} \Rightarrow \text{no } e^{-j\omega \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \mu_2}(x-x')} \text{ so no SW in } +x \text{ direction!!!} \end{cases}$$



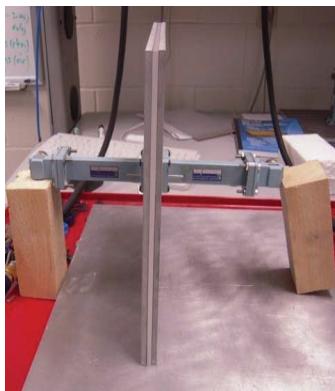
Why SW?
Why SW ↘
Why no SW ↗



Lots of research occurring regarding topological insulators.

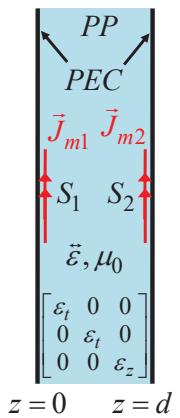
142

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Uniaxial Dielectric Medium (Motivation)



$$\left\{ \vec{E}(\vec{r}) \right\} = \int_V \left\{ \vec{G}_{EH}(\vec{r} | \vec{r}') \vec{G}_{HH}(\vec{r} | \vec{r}') \right\} \cdot \vec{J}_h(\vec{r}') dV'$$

OBJECTIVE HERE



$$|S_{11}^{thy}(\omega, \varepsilon_t, \varepsilon_n) - S_{11}^{exp}(\omega)| < \delta \Rightarrow (\varepsilon_t, \varepsilon_z)$$

$$|S_{21}^{thy}(\omega, \varepsilon_t, \varepsilon_n) - S_{21}^{exp}(\omega)| < \delta$$

143

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal + Scattered Solutions

$\vec{\nabla} = \vec{I} \times \nabla = \nabla \times \vec{I}$ $\vec{\tilde{\nabla}} = (j\vec{k}_\rho + \hat{z}\frac{\partial}{\partial z}) \times \vec{I}$ $\vec{\tilde{\nabla}} = j\vec{k} \times \vec{I}$, $\vec{k} = \hat{x}k_x + \hat{y}k_y + \hat{z}k_z = \vec{k}_\rho + \hat{z}k_z$
 $z = d$ ————— \bar{R} $\bar{R} = \text{top plate refl. coef.}$ P_{EC}
 $(\tilde{\epsilon}, \mu_0)$ \vec{J}_h p s
 $z = 0$ ————— R $R = \text{bottom plate refl. coef.}$ P_{EC}
 $\tilde{\epsilon} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_t & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \epsilon_t & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \epsilon_z \end{bmatrix}$

$= (\tilde{\epsilon}, \mu_0) \quad \vec{J}_h \quad p \quad + \quad (\tilde{\epsilon}, \mu_0) \quad \vec{J}_h \quad p \quad + \quad R$

$\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}^p(\vec{\rho}, z) = -\vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{J}_h(\vec{\rho}, z)$ $\vec{W}_E = \vec{\nabla} \cdot \vec{\nabla} - \omega^2 \mu_0 \tilde{\epsilon}$, $\vec{\nabla} = \nabla \times \vec{I}$ $\vec{W}_E \cdot \vec{E}^s(\vec{\rho}, z) = 0$

144

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal Solution

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{\nabla} \xrightarrow{FT} \vec{\tilde{\nabla}} = j\vec{k} \times \vec{I} = j\vec{k} \Rightarrow (\underbrace{j\vec{k} \cdot j\vec{k} - \omega^2 \mu_0 \tilde{\epsilon}}_{\omega^2 \mu_0 \tilde{\epsilon} = \omega^2 \mu_0 [\vec{I} \cdot \tilde{\epsilon} + \hat{z} \hat{z} (\epsilon_z - \epsilon_t)]}) \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}^p = -j\vec{k} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h \Rightarrow \vec{\tilde{E}}^p = -j\vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{-1} \cdot \vec{k} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h = \vec{\tilde{G}}_{eh}^p \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h \\
 \vec{\tilde{G}}_{eh}^p = -j \frac{\vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{-1}}{\det \vec{\tilde{W}}_E} \cdot \vec{k} = -j \frac{\overbrace{(k_z^2 - k_{zTE}^2)(-\vec{I} \cdot \omega^2 \mu_0 \epsilon_z + \vec{k} \cdot \vec{k} + \hat{z} \hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 (\epsilon_z - \epsilon_t)) + (\vec{k} \times \hat{z})(\vec{k} \times \hat{z}) \omega^2 \mu_0 (\epsilon_z - \epsilon_t)}^{tremendous work to get this result!!}}{-\omega^2 \mu_0 \epsilon_z (k_z^2 - k_{zTE}^2)(k_z^2 - k_{zTM}^2)} \cdot \vec{k} \\
 k_{zTE}^2 = \omega^2 \mu_0 \epsilon_t - k_\rho^2, \quad k_{zTM}^2 = k_t^2 - \frac{\epsilon_t}{\epsilon_z} k_\rho^2
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Note: } \vec{\tilde{E}}^p = -j\vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{-1} \cdot \vec{k} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h = -j\vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{-1} \cdot \vec{k} \times \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{J}}_{hz} = -j\vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{-1} \cdot \vec{k} \times \hat{z} \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{J}}_{hz} = \vec{\tilde{G}}_{eh}^p \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h$$

$$\Rightarrow \vec{\tilde{E}}^p = -j \frac{-\omega^2 \mu_0 \epsilon_z (k_z^2 - k_{zTM}^2) \vec{k} \times \hat{z} \hat{z}}{-\omega^2 \mu_0 \epsilon_z (k_z^2 - k_{zTE}^2)(k_z^2 - k_{zTM}^2)} \cdot \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{J}}_{hz} = -\frac{j\vec{k} \times \hat{z} \hat{z}}{(k_z^2 - k_{zTE}^2)} \cdot \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{J}}_{hz} = -\frac{j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \hat{z}}{(k_z^2 - k_{zTE}^2)} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h \dots \underbrace{\text{no } TM^z \text{ mode}}_{\text{as expected}}$$

145

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal Solution

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) = -\frac{j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z}\hat{z}}{(k_z - k_{zTE})(k_z + k_{zTE})} \cdot \hat{z}\tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz} = \vec{\tilde{G}}_{tr,z}^{e,h,p}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) \cdot \hat{z}\tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}$$

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) e^{jk_z z} dk_z = \int_0^d \underbrace{-\frac{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z}\hat{z}}{2k_{zTE}} e^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}_{\vec{\tilde{G}}_{tr,z}^{e,h,p}(\vec{k}_\rho, z-z')} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$



146

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Scattered Solution

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \vec{\tilde{E}}_0^s e^{jk_z z} \rightarrow \vec{\tilde{W}}_E(\vec{k}_\rho, z) \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{\tilde{W}}_E(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_0^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = 0$$

$$\vec{\tilde{W}}_E = j\vec{k} \cdot j\vec{k} - \omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon} = -\frac{\vec{k} \times \vec{k} \times \vec{I} = \vec{k}(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{I}) - \vec{I}(\vec{k} \cdot \vec{k})}{\vec{k} \times \vec{I} \cdot (\vec{k} \times \vec{I})} - \omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon} = \vec{I} \frac{k_\rho^2 + k_z^2}{k^2} - \vec{k}\vec{k} - \vec{I} \omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon}_t - \hat{z}\hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 (\vec{\epsilon}_z - \vec{\epsilon}_t)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{\tilde{W}}_E \Big|_{k_z = \mp k_{zTE}} &= \vec{\tilde{W}}_E^{\pm} = \vec{I} \left(k_\rho^2 + \underbrace{k_{zTE}^2}_{\omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon}_t - k_\rho^2} \right) - (\vec{k}_\rho \mp \hat{z}k_{zTE})(\vec{k}_\rho \mp \hat{z}k_{zTE}) - \vec{I} \omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon}_t - \hat{z}\hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 (\vec{\epsilon}_z - \vec{\epsilon}_t) \\ &= -(\vec{k}_\rho \mp \hat{z}k_{zTE})(\vec{k}_\rho \mp \hat{z}k_{zTE}) - \hat{z}\hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 (\vec{\epsilon}_z - \vec{\epsilon}_t) \\ &= -\vec{k}_\rho \vec{k}_\rho \pm \vec{k}_\rho \hat{z}k_{zTE} \pm \hat{z}k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho - \hat{z}\hat{z} k_{zTE}^2 - \hat{z}\hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 (\vec{\epsilon}_z - \vec{\epsilon}_t) \\ &= -\vec{k}_\rho \vec{k}_\rho \pm \vec{k}_\rho \hat{z}k_{zTE} \pm \hat{z}k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho + \hat{z}\hat{z} k_\rho^2 - \hat{z}\hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 \vec{\epsilon}_z \end{aligned}$$

147

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Scattered Solution

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{\tilde{W}}_E^\pm \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_0^{s\pm} &= [-\vec{k}_\rho \vec{k}_\rho \pm \vec{k}_\rho \hat{z} k_{zTE} \pm \hat{z} k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho + \hat{z} \hat{z} k_\rho^2 - \hat{z} \hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z] \cdot (\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} + \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm}) = 0 \Rightarrow \\
 -\vec{k}_\rho \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &\pm \vec{k}_\rho \hat{z} k_{zTE} \cdot \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} \pm \hat{z} k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} + \hat{z} \hat{z} k_\rho^2 \cdot \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} - \hat{z} \hat{z} \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z \cdot \hat{z} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \Rightarrow \\
 -\vec{k}_\rho (\vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} \mp k_{zTE} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm}) &= 0, \quad \hat{z} (\pm k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} + k_\rho^2 \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} - \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm}) = 0 \\
 \therefore \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &\mp k_{zTE} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} = \pm k_{zTE} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} \quad (a) \\
 \pm k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &+ (k_\rho^2 - \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z) \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \quad (b)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (a) \rightarrow (b) \Rightarrow \pm k_{zTE} \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &+ (k_\rho^2 - \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z) \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \Rightarrow \underbrace{k_{zTE}^2}_{\omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_t - k_\rho^2} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} + (k_\rho^2 - \omega^2 \mu_0 \varepsilon_z) \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \\
 \Rightarrow \omega^2 \mu_0 (\varepsilon_t - \varepsilon_z) \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} &= 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \dots \text{since } \varepsilon_t \neq \varepsilon_z \text{ (as expected for a } TE^z \text{ mode})}
 \end{aligned}$$

148

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Scattered and Total Solution

$$\begin{aligned}
 \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} = 0 \rightarrow \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &= \pm k_{zTE} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0z}^{s\pm} \Rightarrow \vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} = 0 \quad \text{or} \quad \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0y}^{s\pm} = -\frac{k_x}{k_y} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s\pm} \Rightarrow \\
 \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0t}^{s\pm} &= \hat{x} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s\pm} + \hat{y} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0y}^{s\pm} = (\hat{x} - \hat{y} \frac{k_x}{k_y}) \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s\pm} = \frac{1}{k_y} \underbrace{(\hat{x} k_y - \hat{y} k_x)}_{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z}} \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s\pm} = \boxed{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s\pm}}{k_y} = \vec{\tilde{E}}_{0tr}^{s\pm}}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \boxed{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^s = \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s+}}{k_y} e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s-}}{k_y} e^{+jk_{zTE}z}} \dots \begin{matrix} \text{scattered solution} \\ \text{(very tedious journey)!} \end{matrix}$$

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr} = \vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^p + \vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}^s = \int_0^d -\frac{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \hat{z}}{2k_{zTE}} e^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|} \cdot \vec{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' + \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s+}}{k_y} e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\vec{\tilde{E}}_{0x}^{s-}}{k_y} e^{+jk_{zTE}z}$$

149

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Boundary Conditions

$$\tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr} = \tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr}^p + \tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr}^s = \int_0^d -\frac{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z}\hat{z}}{2k_{zTE}} e^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|} \cdot \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' + \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s+}}{k_y} e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-}}{k_y} e^{+jk_{zTE}z}$$

- $\tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr}(z=0) = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \left[\underbrace{\int_0^d -\frac{e^{-jk_{zTE}z'}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'}_{V^-/k_y} + \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s+}}{k_y} + \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-}}{k_y} \right] = 0 \Rightarrow [\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s+} = RV^- + R\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-}, R = -1]$

- $\tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr}(z=d) = 0 \Rightarrow \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} e^{-jk_{zTE}d} \left[\underbrace{\int_0^d -\frac{e^{jk_{zTE}z'}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'}_{V^+/k_y} + \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s+}}{k_y} + \frac{\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-}}{k_y} e^{j2k_{zTE}d} \right] = 0$

$$\Rightarrow [\tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-} = \bar{R}V^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d} + \bar{R}\tilde{E}_{0x}^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}, \bar{R} = -1]$$

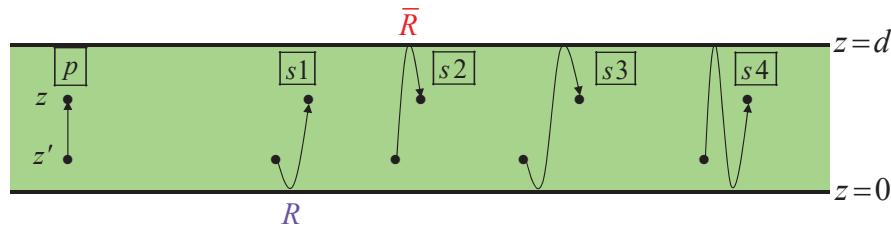
150

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Solution

$$\Rightarrow \tilde{E}_{0x}^{s+} = \frac{RV^- + R\bar{R}V^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}{1 - R\bar{R}e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}, \quad \tilde{E}_{0x}^{s-} = \frac{\bar{R}V^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d} + R\bar{R}V^- e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}{1 - R\bar{R}e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}, \quad R = \bar{R} = -1$$

$$\tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr} = \int_0^d -\frac{\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z}\hat{z}}{2k_{zTE}} [e^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|} + \frac{\boxed{Re^{-jk_{zTE}(z+z')}} + \boxed{\bar{R}e^{-jk_{zTE}(2d-z-z')}} + \boxed{R\bar{R}e^{-jk_{zTE}(2d-z+z')}} + \boxed{\bar{R}Re^{-jk_{zTE}(2d+z-z')}}}{1 - R\bar{R}e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}] \cdot \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

Prove this result.



$$\boxed{\tilde{\vec{E}}_{tr} = \int_0^d j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z-z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z+z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE}d} \hat{z} \cdot \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' = \int_0^d \tilde{G}_{tr,z}^{e,h}(\vec{k}_\rho, z | z') \cdot \tilde{\vec{J}}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'}$$

Does this result make sense?

151

Field Based Examples (Source Region) – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Use EM theorems to aid in analysis and physical insight.

Fourier transforms and complex analysis are critical tools in EM!

Solving problems directly with Maxwell equations can be challenging !!

152

Field Based Examples (Source Region) – Homework

Work through the details of the conductor-backed plasma analysis.

Are surface waves expected for the conductor-backed plasma under z-bias?

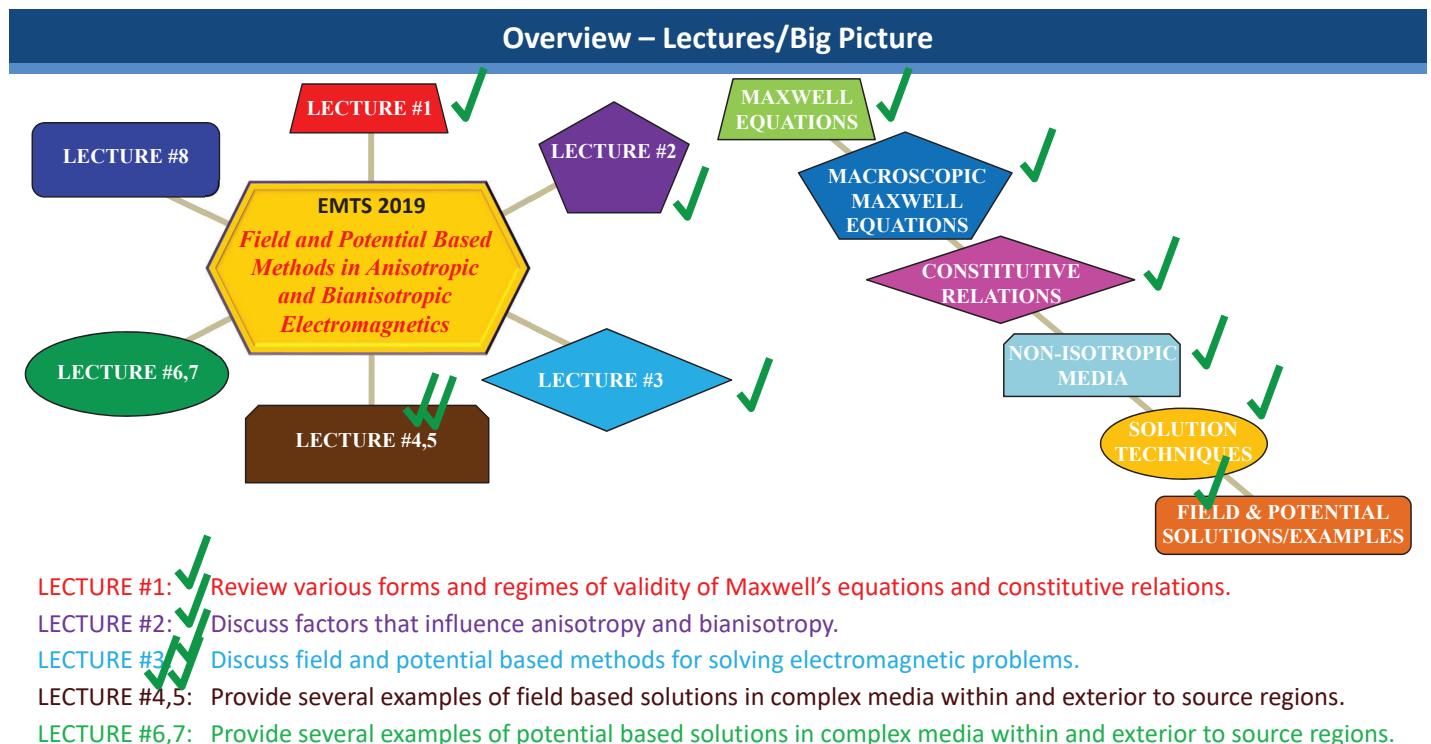
Work through the details of the parallel-plate waveguide analysis.

Find the pole singularities (surface mode k_z 's) of the parallel-plate waveguide.

In the parallel-plate waveguide, would one expect a radiation-mode spectrum to exist? Can you find an easy way to show it does not exist?

Find an expression for the parallel – plate spatial domain field $\vec{E}_{tr}(\vec{\rho}, z)$

153





2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

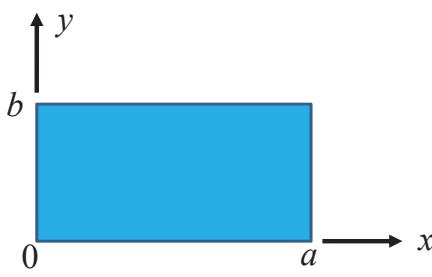


LECTURE #6 Potential-Based Examples – Source Free Region

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Rectangular Waveguide – Anisotropic Uniaxial Media (TM^z Modes)



Rectangular Waveguide (PEC Walls,
Source-free uniaxial region)

$$\tilde{\epsilon} = \begin{bmatrix} \epsilon_t & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \epsilon_z & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \epsilon_z \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{\mu} = \begin{bmatrix} \mu_t & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mu_z & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mu_z \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{\xi} = \xi = 0, s_1 = s_2 = 0$$

Show this:

$$\begin{bmatrix} L_1 & L_2 \\ L_3 & L_4 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \psi \\ \theta \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} s_1 \\ s_2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned} L_1 &= -\frac{\mu_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) - \frac{\omega \Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\mu_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\Delta_t - \frac{\mu_g (\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t)}{\mu_t} \right] \\ L_2 &= -\frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) - \frac{\omega \Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\epsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g}{\Delta_t} \right) - \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g}{\mu_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\mu_t} - \frac{\mu_g (\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\epsilon_t \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g)}{\mu_t} \right] \\ L_3 &= -\frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) + \frac{\omega \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t}{\epsilon_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} - \frac{\epsilon_g (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t) + \xi_g (\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_t \xi_g)}{\epsilon_t} \right] \\ L_4 &= -\frac{\epsilon_z \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 - \frac{\Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\epsilon_t}{\Delta_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \right) + \frac{\omega \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t}{\Delta_t} \right) - \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t}{\epsilon_t} \right) \frac{\partial}{\partial z} - \omega^2 \left[\Delta_t - \frac{\epsilon_g (\epsilon_t \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g) + \xi_g (\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t)}{\epsilon_t} \right] \\ s_1 &= -\frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\mu_t}{\Delta_t} u_e \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t}{\mu_t} \right) u_e + \frac{\mu_z \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} J_{ez} + \frac{\Delta_t}{\mu_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} u_h \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_t \xi_g}{\mu_t} \right) u_h - \frac{j \omega \Delta_t}{\mu_t} v_h - \frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\mu_t \Delta_z} J_{hz} \\ s_2 &= -\frac{\Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\xi_t}{\Delta_t} u_e \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g}{\epsilon_t} \right) u_e - \frac{j \omega \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} v_e + \frac{\xi_z \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t \Delta_z} J_{ez} + \frac{\Delta_t}{\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left(\frac{\epsilon_t}{\Delta_t} u_h \right) + \omega \left(\frac{\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t}{\epsilon_t} \right) u_h - \frac{\xi_t \Delta_t}{\epsilon_t \Delta_z} J_{hz} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Phi \\ \pi \end{bmatrix} = \frac{1}{j \omega \Delta_t} \begin{bmatrix} \omega (\mu_t \xi_g - \mu_g \xi_t) \psi + \omega (\epsilon_g \mu_t - \xi_t \xi_g) \theta + \mu_t \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} - u_e \right) + \xi_t \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + u_h \right) \\ \omega (\epsilon_t \mu_g - \xi_g \xi_t) \psi + \omega (\epsilon_t \xi_g - \epsilon_g \xi_t) \theta - \xi_t \left(\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} - u_e \right) - \epsilon_t \left(\frac{\partial \theta}{\partial z} + u_h \right) \end{bmatrix}$$

TM^z Modes

$$\left(\frac{\epsilon_t}{\epsilon_z} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_t \right) \psi = 0, \Phi = \frac{1}{j \omega \epsilon_t} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z}$$

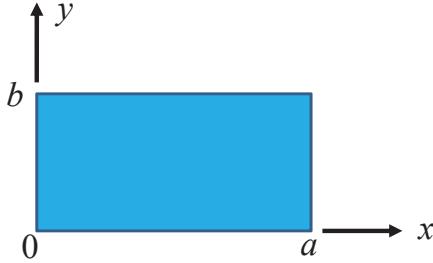
$$\vec{E}_t = \nabla_t \Phi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta, \vec{E}_z = -\hat{z} \frac{\mu_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi - \hat{z} \frac{\xi_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \theta - \frac{\hat{z} \mu_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_e + \frac{\hat{z} \xi_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_h$$

$$\vec{H}_t = \nabla_t \pi + \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \psi, \vec{H}_z = \hat{z} \frac{\epsilon_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \theta + \hat{z} \frac{\xi_z}{j \omega \Delta_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi - \frac{\hat{z} \xi_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_h + \frac{\hat{z} \xi_z \hat{z}}{j \omega \Delta_z} \cdot \vec{J}_e$$

Rectangular Waveguide – Separation of Variables and Boundary Condition Relations

$$\psi = f(x)g(y)h(z) \rightarrow (\frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} \underbrace{\nabla_t^2}_{\frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial y^2}} + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \varepsilon_t \mu_t) \psi(x, y, z) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} gh \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} + \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} fh \frac{d^2 g}{dy^2} + fg \frac{d^2 h}{dz^2} = -k_t^2 fgh$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} \frac{1}{-k_x^2} \frac{d^2 f}{dx^2} + \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} \frac{1}{-k_y^2} \frac{d^2 g}{dy^2} + \frac{1}{-k_z^2} \frac{d^2 h}{dz^2} = -k_t^2 \quad \therefore \boxed{\psi = \underbrace{(A \sin k_x x + B \cos k_x x)(C \sin k_y y + D \cos k_y y)(E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z})}_{\frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} (k_x^2 + k_y^2) + k_z^2 = k_t^2 \text{ or } k_z = \sqrt{k_t^2 - \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} (k_x^2 + k_y^2)}}}$$



Rectangular Waveguide (PEC Walls,
Source-free uniaxial region)

$$\vec{E}_t = \nabla_t \Phi = \nabla_t \left(\frac{1}{j\omega \varepsilon_t} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial z} \right) = \frac{1}{j\omega \varepsilon_t} (\hat{x} \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x \partial z} + \hat{y} \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial y \partial z})$$

$$\vec{E}_z = -\hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega \varepsilon_z} \nabla_t^2 \psi = \hat{z} \frac{k_x^2 + k_y^2}{j\omega \varepsilon_z} \psi$$

$$E_{y,z}(x=0, a) = 0 \quad \forall y, z \Rightarrow \psi(x=0, a) = 0 \quad \forall y, z$$

$$E_{x,z}(y=0, b) = 0 \quad \forall x, z \Rightarrow \psi(y=0, b) = 0 \quad \forall x, z$$

157

Rectangular Waveguide – Boundary Condition Enforcement

$$\psi = (A \sin k_x x + B \cos k_x x)(C \sin k_y y + D \cos k_y y)(E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z})$$

- $\psi(x=0) = 0 \quad \forall y, z \Rightarrow B(C \sin k_y y + D \cos k_y y)(E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z}) = 0 \quad \forall y, z \quad [\because B=0]$

- $\psi(x=a) = 0 \quad \forall y, z \Rightarrow A \sin \underbrace{k_x a}_{m\pi} (C \sin k_y y + D \cos k_y y)(E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z}) = 0 \quad \forall y, z \quad [\because k_{xm} = \frac{m\pi}{a} \dots m=1, 2, 3, \dots]$

What does k_{xm} describe physically?

$$\psi = \sin k_{xm} x (C \sin k_y y + D \cos k_y y)(E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z})$$

- $\psi(y=0) = 0 \quad \forall x, z \Rightarrow D \sin k_{xm} x (E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z}) = 0 \quad \forall x, z \quad [\because D=0]$

- $\psi(y=b) = 0 \quad \forall x, z \Rightarrow C \sin k_{xm} x \underbrace{\sin k_y b}_{n\pi} (E e^{-jk_z z} + F e^{jk_z z}) = 0 \quad \forall x, z \quad [\because k_{yn} = \frac{n\pi}{b} \dots n=1, 2, 3, \dots]$

What does k_{yn} describe physically?

$$\psi_{mn} = \sin k_{xm} x \sin k_{yn} y (\tilde{A}_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} - \tilde{A}_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z}), \quad k_{zmn} = \sqrt{k_t^2 - \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} (k_{xm}^2 + k_{yn}^2)} = \sqrt{k_t^2 - \frac{\varepsilon_t}{\varepsilon_z} k_{cmn}^2}$$

Note: material properties and boundaries affect the allowed propagation factor k_{zmn}

158

Rectangular Waveguide – Field Calculation

$$\psi_{mn} = \sin k_{xm} x \sin k_{yn} y (\tilde{A}_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} - \tilde{A}_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z}) , \quad k_{zmn} = \sqrt{k_t^2 - \frac{\epsilon_t}{\epsilon_z} (k_{xm}^2 + k_{yn}^2)} = \sqrt{k_t^2 - \frac{\epsilon_t}{\epsilon_z} k_{cmn}^2}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\vec{E}_t &= \nabla_t \Phi = \vec{E}_{t\ell} = \hat{x} \frac{1}{j\omega\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial x \partial z} + \hat{y} \frac{1}{j\omega\epsilon_t} \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial y \partial z} \\ &= -\frac{k_{zmn}}{\omega\epsilon_t} (\hat{x} k_{xm} \cos k_{xm} x \sin k_{yn} y + \hat{y} k_{yn} \sin k_{xm} x \cos k_{yn} y) (\tilde{A}_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} + \tilde{A}_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z}) \\ &= \vec{e}_{tmn} (A_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} + A_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z}), \quad A_{mn}^\pm = -\frac{k_{zmn}}{\omega\epsilon_t} \tilde{A}_{mn}^\pm\end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{E}_z = -\frac{\nabla_t^2 \psi}{j\omega\epsilon_z} = \hat{z} \frac{j\epsilon_t k_{cmn}^2}{\epsilon_z k_{zmn}} \sin k_{xm} x \sin k_{yn} y (A_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} - A_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z})$$

$$\vec{H}_t = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \psi = \vec{H}_{tr} = \vec{h}_{tmn} (A_{mn}^+ e^{-jk_{zmn} z} - A_{mn}^- e^{jk_{zmn} z}), \quad \vec{h}_{tmn} = \frac{\hat{z} \times \vec{e}_{tmn}}{Z_{mn}}, \quad Z_{mn} = \frac{k_{zmn}}{\omega\epsilon_t}$$

Physical nature of the field clearly revealed using the potential-based method.

159

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Two Layer Uniaxial Media (TE^Z Modes)

PEC		$z=d$
$\tilde{\epsilon}_2, \tilde{\mu}_2$	$(\frac{\mu_{t2}}{\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t2} \mu_{t2}) \theta_2 = 0, \pi_2 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t2}} \frac{\partial \theta_2}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t2} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_2, \vec{H}_{t2} = \nabla_t \pi_2, \vec{H}_{z2} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_2$	TE^Z
$z=0$		
$\tilde{\epsilon}_1, \tilde{\mu}_1$	$(\frac{\mu_{t1}}{\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t1} \mu_{t1}) \theta_1 = 0, \pi_1 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t1}} \frac{\partial \theta_1}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t1} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_1, \vec{H}_{t1} = \nabla_t \pi_1, \vec{H}_{z1} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_1$	TE^Z
$z=-h$		
PEC	ϕ -invariant, source-free structure	

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \theta_1(\rho, z) &= (\tilde{A}_1 e^{-jk_{\rho_1} \rho} + \tilde{B}_1 e^{jk_{\rho_1} \rho})(\tilde{C}_1 \sin k_{z1} z + \tilde{D}_1 \cos k_{z1} z) \\ \theta_2(\rho, z) &= (\tilde{A}_2 e^{-jk_{\rho_2} \rho} + \tilde{B}_2 e^{jk_{\rho_2} \rho})(\tilde{C}_2 \sin k_{z2} z + \tilde{D}_2 \cos k_{z2} z) \end{aligned} \right\} \begin{matrix} \text{via separation} \\ \cdots \text{of variables} \end{matrix}$$

$$\underbrace{\theta_{1,2}(\rho \rightarrow \infty, z) \rightarrow 0}_{\text{no ingoing waves from } \infty} \Rightarrow \tilde{B}_1, \tilde{B}_2 = 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\begin{aligned} \theta_1(\rho, z) &= e^{-jk_{\rho_1} \rho} [A_1 \sin k_{z1} (z+h) + B_1 \cos k_{z1} (z+h)] \\ \theta_2(\rho, z) &= e^{-jk_{\rho_2} \rho} [A_2 \sin k_{z2} (z-d) + B_2 \cos k_{z2} (z-d)] \end{aligned}}$$

160

Parallel Plate Waveguide – PEC Boundary Conditions

$\theta_2(d) = 0$	<i>PEC</i>	$z=d$
$\vec{\epsilon}_2, \vec{\mu}_2$	$(\frac{\mu_{t2}}{\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t2} \mu_{t2}) \theta_2 = 0, \pi_2 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t2}} \frac{\partial \theta_2}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t2} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_2, \vec{H}_{t2} = \nabla_t \pi_2, \vec{H}_{z2} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_2$	$z=0$
$\theta_1(-h) = 0$	<i>PEC</i>	$z=-h$
$\vec{\epsilon}_1, \vec{\mu}_1$	$(\frac{\mu_{t1}}{\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t1} \mu_{t1}) \theta_1 = 0, \pi_1 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t1}} \frac{\partial \theta_1}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t1} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_1, \vec{H}_{t1} = \nabla_t \pi_1, \vec{H}_{z1} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_1$	

$$\theta_1(\rho, z) = e^{-jk_{\rho 1} \rho} [A_1 \sin k_{z1}(z+h) + B_1 \cos k_{z1}(z+h)]$$

$$\theta_2(\rho, z) = e^{-jk_{\rho 2} \rho} [A_2 \sin k_{z2}(z-d) + B_2 \cos k_{z2}(z-d)]$$

- $\theta_1(-h) = 0 \forall \rho \Rightarrow B_1 = 0 \Rightarrow \theta_1(\rho, z) = A_1 e^{-jk_{\rho 1} \rho} \sin k_{z1}(z+h)$
- $\theta_2(d) = 0 \forall \rho \Rightarrow B_2 = 0 \Rightarrow \theta_2(\rho, z) = A_2 e^{-jk_{\rho 2} \rho} \sin k_{z2}(z-d)$

161

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Material Interface Boundary Conditions

$\theta_1(0^-) = \theta_2(0^+)$	<i>PEC</i>	$z=d$
$\pi_1(0^-) = \pi_2(0^+)$	$\vec{\epsilon}_2, \vec{\mu}_2$	$z=0$
	$(\frac{\mu_{t2}}{\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t2} \mu_{t2}) \theta_2 = 0, \pi_2 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t2}} \frac{\partial \theta_2}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t2} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_2, \vec{H}_{t2} = \nabla_t \pi_2, \vec{H}_{z2} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_2$	$z=0$
	$\vec{\epsilon}_1, \vec{\mu}_1$	$z=-h$
	$(\frac{\mu_{t1}}{\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} + \omega^2 \epsilon_{t1} \mu_{t1}) \theta_1 = 0, \pi_1 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t1}} \frac{\partial \theta_1}{\partial z}$ $\vec{E}_{t1} = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_1, \vec{H}_{t1} = \nabla_t \pi_1, \vec{H}_{z1} = \hat{z} \frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_1$	
	<i>PEC</i>	

$$\theta_1 = A_1 e^{-jk_{\rho 1} \rho} \sin k_{z1}(z+h), \pi_1 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t1}} \frac{\partial \theta_1}{\partial z} = A_1 j Z_1^{-1} e^{-jk_{\rho 1} \rho} \cos k_{z1}(z+h), Z_1 = \frac{\omega\mu_{t1}}{k_{z1}}$$

$$\theta_2 = A_2 e^{-jk_{\rho 2} \rho} \sin k_{z2}(z-d), \pi_2 = -\frac{1}{j\omega\mu_{t2}} \frac{\partial \theta_2}{\partial z} = A_2 j Z_2^{-1} e^{-jk_{\rho 2} \rho} \cos k_{z2}(z-d), Z_2 = \frac{\omega\mu_{t2}}{k_{z2}}$$

make sense?

- $\theta_1(0^-) = \theta_2(0^+) \forall \rho \Rightarrow \overbrace{k_{\rho 1} = k_{\rho 2}} = k_\rho, A_1 \sin k_{z1} h = -A_2 \sin k_{z2} d \dots \text{continuity of tangential } \vec{E}$
- $\pi_1(0^-) = \pi_2(0^+) \forall \rho \Rightarrow k_{\rho 1} = k_{\rho 2} = k_\rho, A_1 Z_1^{-1} \cos k_{z1} h = A_2 Z_2^{-1} \cos k_{z2} d \dots \text{continuity of tangential } \vec{H}$

162

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Scalar Potential Summary

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} A_1 \sin k_{z1} h = -A_2 \sin k_{z2} d \\ A_1 Z_1^{-1} \cos k_{z1} h = A_2 Z_2^{-1} \cos k_{z2} d \end{array} \right\} \quad (1) \div (2) \Rightarrow Z_1 \tan k_{z1} h = -Z_2 \tan k_{z2} d \quad or$$

$$[Z_1 \tan k_{z1} h + Z_2 \tan k_{z2} d = 0] \quad ... \underset{\text{transcendental}}{\text{equation for } k_\rho} ; \quad k_{z1} = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_{t1} \mu_{t1} - \frac{\mu_{t1}}{\mu_{z1}} k_\rho^2}, \quad k_{z2} = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_{t2} \mu_{t2} - \frac{\mu_{t2}}{\mu_{z2}} k_\rho^2}$$

$$\theta_1 = A_1 e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \sin k_{z1} (z + h)$$

$$\pi_1 = A_1 j Z_1^{-1} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \cos k_{z1} (z + h)$$

$$\theta_2 = A_2 e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \sin k_{z2} (z - d) = -A_1 e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\sin k_{z1} h}{\sin k_{z2} d} \sin k_{z2} (z - d) \quad ... \text{using (1)}$$

$$\pi_2 = A_2 j Z_2^{-1} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \cos k_{z2} (z - d) = A_1 j Z_1^{-1} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\cos k_{z1} h}{\cos k_{z2} d} \cos k_{z2} (z - d) \quad ... \text{using (2)}$$

All boundary conditions satisfied! ✓

163

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Field Calculation/Summary

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{E}_{t1} &= \hat{\nabla}_t \times \hat{z} \theta_1 = -\hat{\phi} \frac{\partial \theta_1}{\partial \rho} = \hat{\phi} A_1 j k_\rho e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \sin k_{z1} (z + h) & \vec{E}_{t2} &= \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta_2 = -\hat{\phi} j k_\rho A_1 e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\sin k_{z1} h}{\sin k_{z2} d} \sin k_{z2} (z - d) \\ \vec{H}_{t1} &= \nabla_t \pi_1 = \hat{\rho} \frac{\partial \pi_1}{\partial \rho} = \hat{\rho} A_1 k_\rho Z_1^{-1} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \cos k_{z1} (z + h) & \vec{H}_{t2} &= \nabla_t \pi_2 = \hat{\rho} A_1 k_\rho Z_1^{-1} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\cos k_{z1} h}{\cos k_{z2} d} \cos k_{z2} (z - d) \\ \vec{H}_{z1} &= \hat{z} \frac{1}{j \omega \mu_{z1}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_1 = -\hat{z} A_1 \frac{k_\rho^2}{j \omega \mu_{z1}} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \sin k_{z1} (z + h) & \vec{H}_{z2} &= \hat{z} \frac{1}{j \omega \mu_{z2}} \nabla_t^2 \theta_2 = \hat{z} A_1 \frac{k_\rho^2}{j \omega \mu_{z2}} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\sin k_{z1} h}{\sin k_{z2} d} \sin k_{z2} (z - d) \\ \vec{B}_{z1} &= \mu_{z1} \vec{H}_{z1} = -\hat{z} A_1 \frac{k_\rho^2}{j \omega} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \sin k_{z1} (z + h) & \vec{B}_{z2} &= \mu_{z2} \vec{H}_{z2} = \hat{z} A_1 \frac{k_\rho^2}{j \omega} e^{-jk_\rho \rho} \frac{\sin k_{z1} h}{\sin k_{z2} d} \sin k_{z2} (z - d) \end{aligned}$$

$$[Z_1 \tan k_{z1} h + Z_2 \tan k_{z2} d = 0], \quad k_{z1} = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_{t1} \mu_{t1} - \frac{\mu_{t1}}{\mu_{z1}} k_\rho^2}, \quad k_{z2} = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_{t2} \mu_{t2} - \frac{\mu_{t2}}{\mu_{z2}} k_\rho^2}, \quad Z_1 = \frac{\omega \mu_{t1}}{k_{z1}}, \quad Z_2 = \frac{\omega \mu_{t2}}{k_{z2}}$$

Note: $\vec{B}_{z1}(-h) = 0$, $\vec{B}_{z2}(d) = 0$, $B_{z1}(0^-) = B_{z2}(0^+)$... *normal boundary conditions on \vec{B} satisfied as expected!*

What is the physical nature of the transverse fields?

164

Potential Based Examples (Source Free Region) – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Scalar potentials can simplify the mathematical formulation.

Scalar potentials can enhance physical insight!

Scalar potentials are limited to bianisotropic gyrotropic media.

165

Potential Based Examples (Source Free Region) – Homework

Work through the TM^z mode details of the uniaxial rectangular waveguide.

Find the TE^z modes of a uniaxial filled rectangular waveguide.

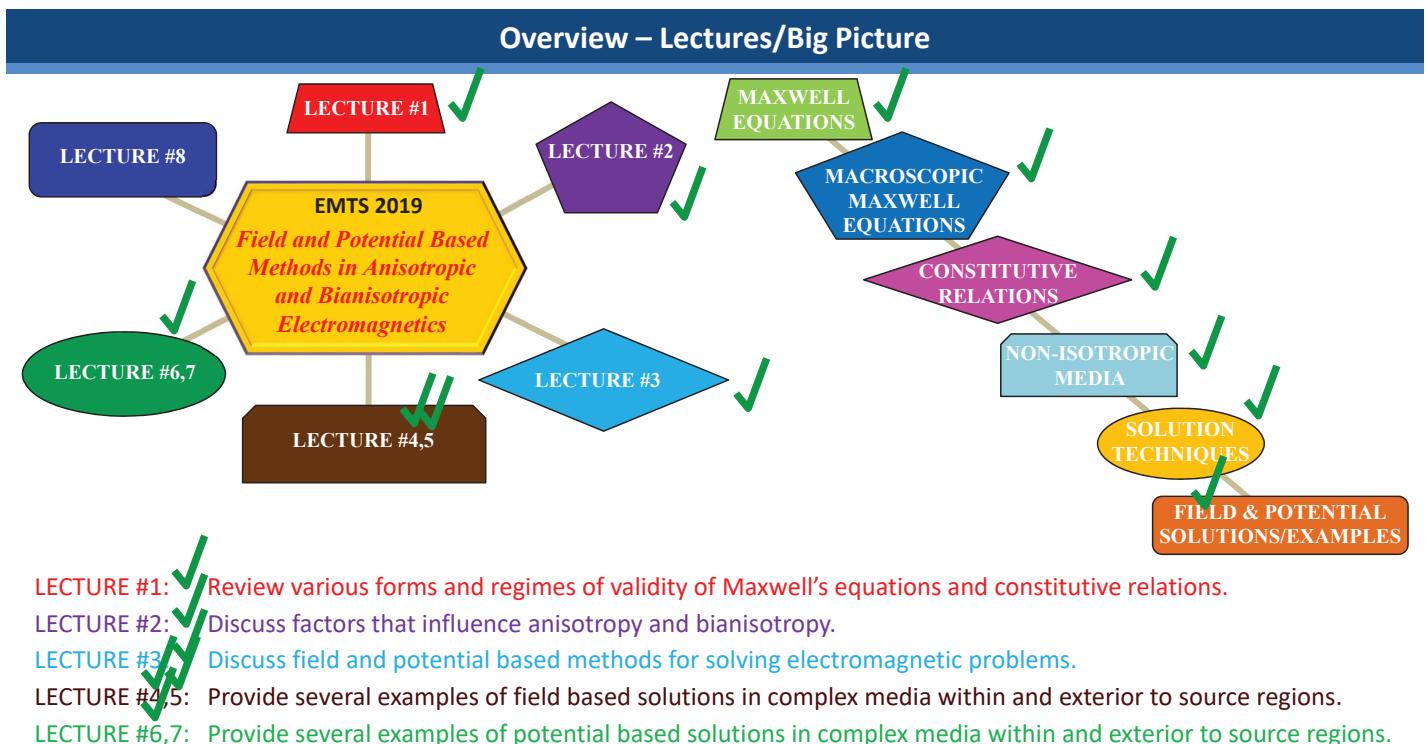
Work through the TE^z mode details of the two-layer uniaxial parallel-plate waveguide analysis.

Find the TM^z modes for the two-layer uniaxial parallel-plate waveguide.

Find the modes that can exist in a z-invariant parallel-plate waveguide filled with a z-biased anisotropic gyrotropic media.

Find the TE^y and TM^y modes that can exist in a source-free y-invariant rectangular waveguide filled with a y-biased anisotropic gyrotropic media.

166





2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

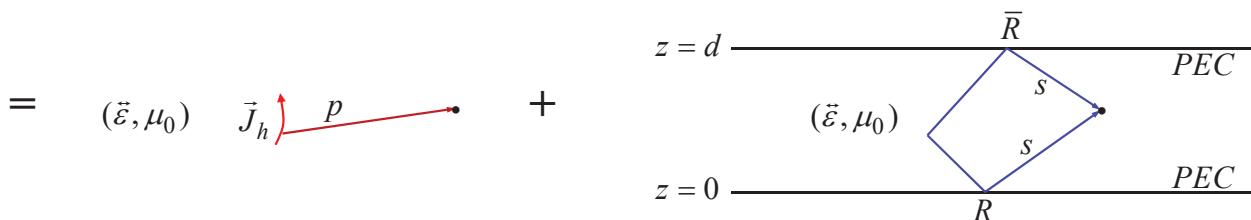
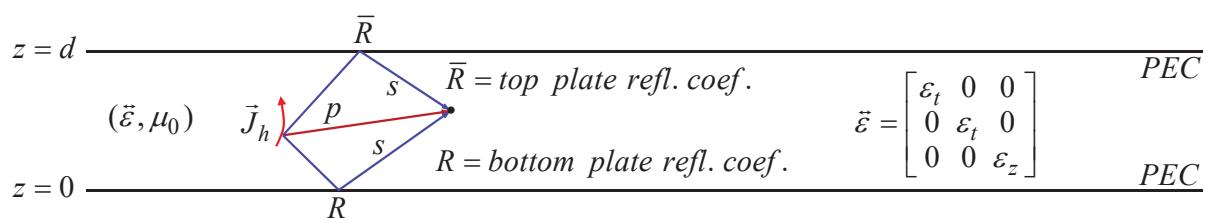


LECTURE #7 Potential-Based Examples – Source Region

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433



Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal + Scattered Solutions (TE^Z Modes)



$$= (-\nabla_t^2 - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} - \omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0) \theta^p(\rho, z) = -J_{hz}(\rho, z) + (-\nabla_t^2 - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} - \omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0) \theta^s(\rho, z) = 0$$

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal Solution

$$f(\vec{\rho}, z) = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{f}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) e^{j\vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\rho}} \underbrace{d^2 k_\rho}_{dk_x dk_y} , \quad \tilde{f}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{\tilde{f}}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) e^{jk_z z} dk_z \dots \text{generic Fourier transforms}$$

$\vec{\rho} = \hat{x}x + \hat{y}y , \vec{k}_\rho = \hat{x}k_x + \hat{y}k_y$

$$(-\nabla_t^2 - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} - \omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0) \theta^p(\vec{\rho}, z) = -J_{hz}(\vec{\rho}, z) \rightarrow [k_z^2 - \underbrace{(\omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0 - k_\rho^2)}_{k_{zTE}^2}] \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) = -\tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z)$$

$$\therefore \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) = -\frac{1}{(k_z - k_{zTE})(k_z + k_{zTE})} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) = \tilde{G}_{\theta h}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z)$$

$$\tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) e^{jk_z z} dk_z , \quad \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, k_z) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') e^{-jk_z z'} dz' = \int_0^d \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') e^{-jk_z z'} dz' \Rightarrow$$

170

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Principal Solution

$$\tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} -\frac{e^{jk_z(z-z')}}{2\pi(k_z - k_{zTE})(k_z + k_{zTE})} dk_z \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' = \int_0^d \tilde{G}_{\theta h}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z - z') \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

$$\tilde{G}_{\theta h}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z - z') = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} -\frac{e^{jk_z(z-z')}}{2\pi(k_z - k_{zTE})(k_z + k_{zTE})} dk_z = \frac{je^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zTE}} \dots \text{using complex plane analysis}$$

$$\therefore \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \tilde{G}_{\theta h}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z - z') \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' = \int_0^d \frac{je^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

171

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Scattered and Total Solutions

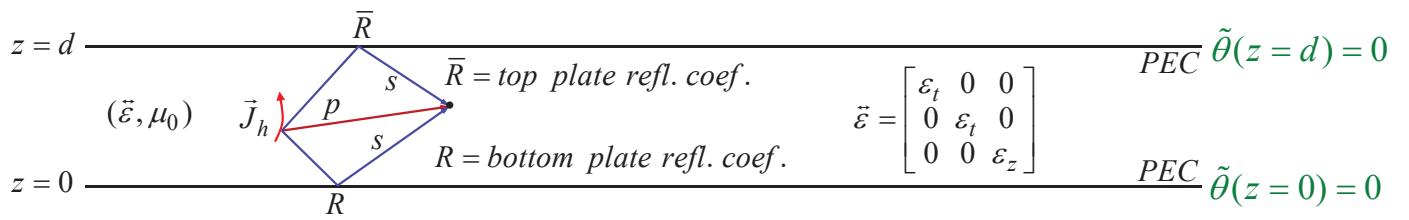
$$(-\nabla_t^2 - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} - \omega^2 \varepsilon_t \mu_0) \theta^s(\vec{\rho}, z) = 0 \xrightarrow{FT_{\vec{\rho}}} [k_\rho^2 - \frac{\partial^2}{\partial z^2} - \omega^2 \varepsilon_t \mu_0] \tilde{\theta}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\boxed{\tilde{\theta}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \tilde{W}^+(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \tilde{W}^-(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{jk_{zTE}z}}$$

$$\tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) + \tilde{\theta}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \frac{je^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \tilde{W}^-(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{jk_{zTE}z}$$

172

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Boundary Condition Relations



$$\vec{E}_t(\vec{\rho}, z) = \nabla_t \times \hat{z} \theta(\vec{\rho}, z) \xrightarrow{FT_{\vec{\rho}}} \vec{\tilde{E}}_t(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = j \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z)$$

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_t(z = 0, d) = 0 \Rightarrow \boxed{\tilde{\theta}(z = 0, d) = 0 \dots \text{boundary conditions at the PEC's}}$$

173

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Boundary Condition Enforcement

$$\tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \tilde{\theta}^p(\vec{k}_\rho, z) + \tilde{\theta}^s(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \frac{je^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' + \tilde{W}^+(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{-jk_{zTE}z} + \tilde{W}^-(\vec{k}_\rho) e^{jk_{zTE}z}$$

$$\bullet \quad \tilde{\theta}(z=0) = 0 \Rightarrow \underbrace{\int_0^d \frac{je^{-jk_{zTE}z'}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'}_{\tilde{V}^-} + \tilde{W}^+ + \tilde{W}^- = 0 \Rightarrow [\tilde{W}^+ = R\tilde{V}^- + R\tilde{W}^-, R = -1]$$

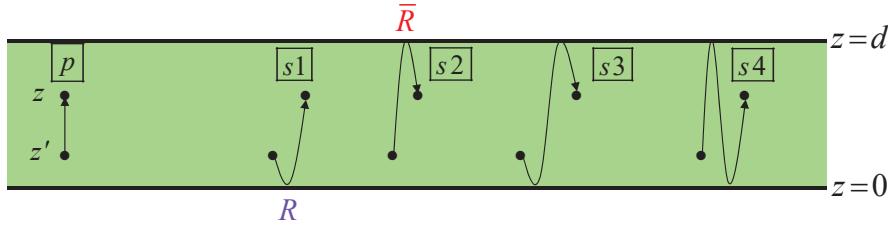
$$\tilde{\theta}(z=d) = 0 \Rightarrow e^{-jk_{zTE}d} \underbrace{\int_0^d \frac{je^{jk_{zTE}z'}}{2k_{zTE}} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'}_{\tilde{V}^+} + \tilde{W}^+ e^{-jk_{zTE}d} + \tilde{W}^- e^{jk_{zTE}d} = 0 \Rightarrow [\tilde{W}^- = \bar{R}\tilde{V}^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d} + \bar{R}\tilde{W}^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}, \bar{R} = -1]$$

174

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Potential Solution

$$\tilde{W}^+ = \frac{R\tilde{V}^- + R\bar{R}\tilde{V}^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}{1 - R\bar{R}e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}, \quad \tilde{W}^- = \frac{\bar{R}\tilde{V}^+ e^{-j2k_{zTE}d} + R\bar{R}\tilde{V}^- e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}{1 - R\bar{R}e^{-j2k_{zTE}d}}, \quad R = \bar{R} = -1$$

$$\tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \frac{j}{2k_{zTE}} \left[\underbrace{e^{-jk_{zTE}|z-z'|}}_{p} + \underbrace{Re^{-jk_{zTE}(z+z')}}_{s1} + \underbrace{\bar{R}e^{-jk_{zTE}(2d-z-z')}}_{s2} + \underbrace{R\bar{R}e^{-jk_{zTE}(2d-z+z')}}_{s3} + \underbrace{R\bar{R}e^{-jk_{zTE}(2d+z-z')}}_{s4} \right] \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$



$$\tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' = \int_0^d \tilde{G}_{\theta h}(\vec{k}_\rho, z | z') \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

175

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Electric Field Solution

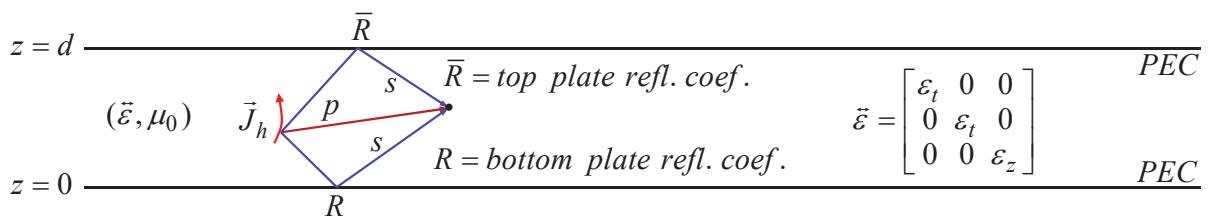
$$\tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d \frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d} \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' = \int_0^d \tilde{G}_{\theta h}(\vec{k}_\rho, z | z') \tilde{J}_{hz}(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_t(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \tilde{\theta}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) , \quad \tilde{J}_{hz} = \hat{z} \cdot \vec{J}_h \Rightarrow$$

$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \underbrace{\frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d}}_{\tilde{G}_{tr,z}^{e,h}} \hat{z} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz' ... \quad \begin{matrix} \text{in agreement} \\ \text{with field} \\ \text{based solution} \end{matrix}$$

176

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Physical Understanding



$$\vec{\tilde{E}}_{tr}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d j\vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{z} \frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d} \hat{z} \cdot \vec{\tilde{J}}_h(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

expected standing waves in z

z magnetic current

poles are parallel plate modes

$k_{zTE}d = m\pi \Rightarrow k_{zTE}^2 = \frac{m^2\pi^2}{d^2} \Rightarrow$

$\omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0 - k_\rho^2 = \frac{m^2\pi^2}{d^2} \Rightarrow k_\rho = \sqrt{\omega^2 \epsilon_t \mu_0 - \frac{m^2\pi^2}{d^2}}$

maintains transverse rotational electric field

$\vec{J}_h = \hat{z} \cdot \vec{J}_{hz}$

$-\nabla \times \vec{E} = \vec{J}_h + \frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}$

177

Parallel Plate Waveguide – Spatial Domain Field

$$\vec{E}_{tr}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) = \int_0^d j \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{\vec{z}} \underbrace{\frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')]}{2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d}}_{\vec{G}_{tr,z}^{e,h}} \hat{\vec{z}} \cdot \vec{j}_h(\vec{k}_\rho, z') dz'$$

$$\vec{E}_{tr}(\vec{\rho}, z) = \frac{1}{4\pi^2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \vec{E}_{tr}(\vec{k}_\rho, z) e^{j\vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\rho}} d^2 k_\rho , \quad \vec{j}_h(\vec{k}_\rho, z') = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \vec{J}_h(\vec{\rho}', z') e^{-j\vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\rho}'} d^2 \rho' = \int_S \vec{J}_h(\vec{\rho}', z') e^{-j\vec{k}_\rho \cdot \vec{\rho}'} dS' \Rightarrow$$

$$\vec{E}_{tr}(\vec{\rho}, z) = \int_S \int_0^d \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} j \vec{k}_\rho \times \hat{\vec{z}} \underbrace{\frac{\cos k_{zTE}[d - |z - z'|] - \cos k_{zTE}[d - (z + z')] e^{j\vec{k}_\rho \cdot (\vec{\rho} - \vec{\rho}')}}{4\pi^2 2k_{zTE} \sin k_{zTE} d}}_{\vec{G}_{tr,z}^{e,h}(\vec{\rho} - \vec{\rho}', z|z')} d^2 k_\rho \hat{\vec{z}} \cdot \vec{j}_h(\vec{\rho}', z') dz' dS'$$

178

Potential Based Examples (Source Region) – Key Take-Aways!

KEY Take-Aways

Scalar potentials can simplify the mathematical formulation.

Scalar potentials can enhance physical insight!

Scalar potentials are limited to bianisotropic gyrotropic media.

179

Potential Based Examples (Source Region) – Homework

Work through the TE^z mode details of the uniaxial parallel-plate waveguide.

Find the remaining fields of the uniaxial parallel-plate waveguide.

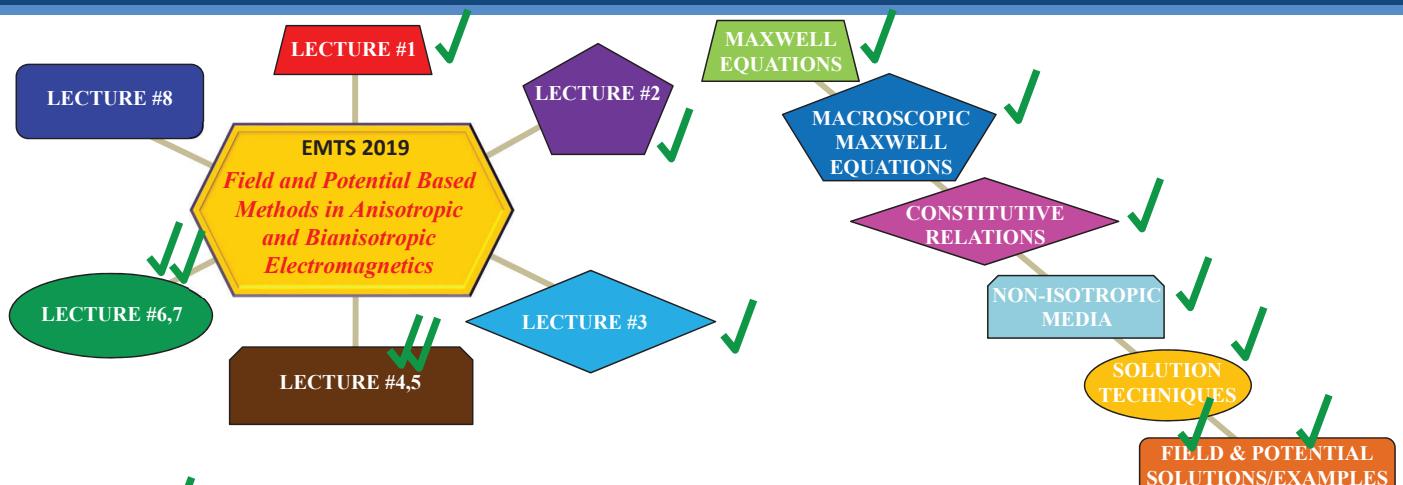
Find the TM^z mode Green function from the uniaxial parallel-plate waveguide analysis.

Find the TE^z Green functions of a PEC-backed uniaxial slab waveguide having a z-directed electric current.

Find the Green functions for a magnetic current immersed in a bi-isotropic medium.

180

Overview – Lectures/Big Picture



LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.

LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and bianisotropy.

LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.

LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.

LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

181



2019 International Symposium on Electromagnetic Theory

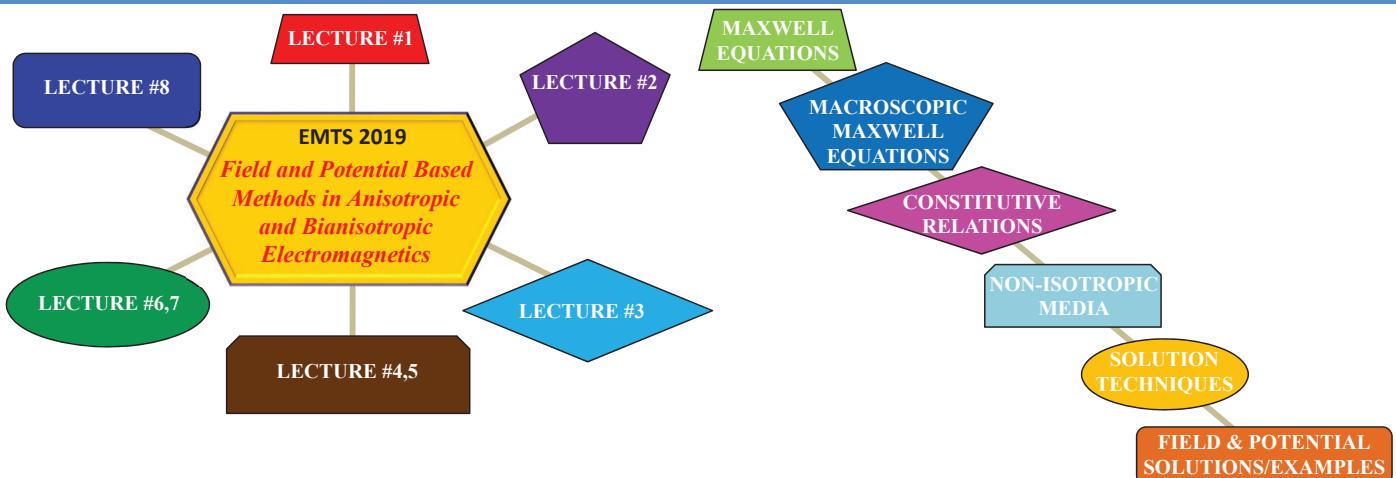


LECTURE #8 Conclusion

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433

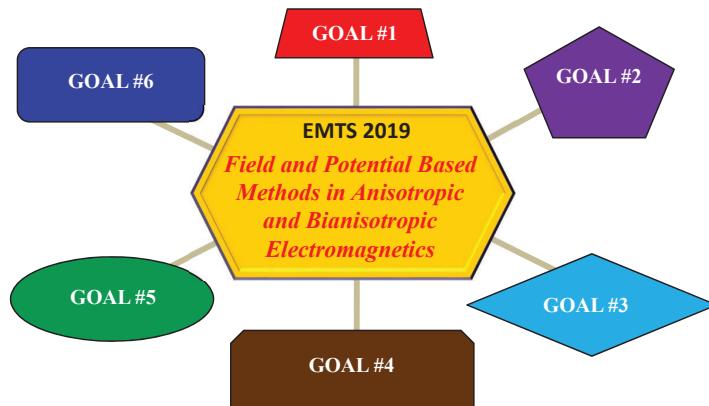


Overview – Lectures/Big Picture



- LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.
- LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and biaxotropy.
- LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.
- LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

Overview – Primary Goals



GOAL #1: Gain a deeper appreciation of Maxwell's equations and the regimes of validity.

GOAL #2: Develop a better understanding of constitutive relations and recent areas of electromagnetic material research.

GOAL #3: Understand the profound influence that symmetry has on material tensor properties and design.

GOAL #4: Learn how to solve Maxwell's equations involving complex media using field and potential based techniques.

GOAL #5: Obtain deeper physical insight into electromagnetic field behavior in non-isotropic environments.

GOAL #6: Apply knowledge learned in your own personal research.

184

Conferences

A SELECTION OF CONFERENCES DISCUSSING EM THEORY/MATERIALS

1. EMTS.
2. Metamaterials.
3. Nanometa.
4. APS/URSI.
5. URSI General Assembly
6. ICEAA

185

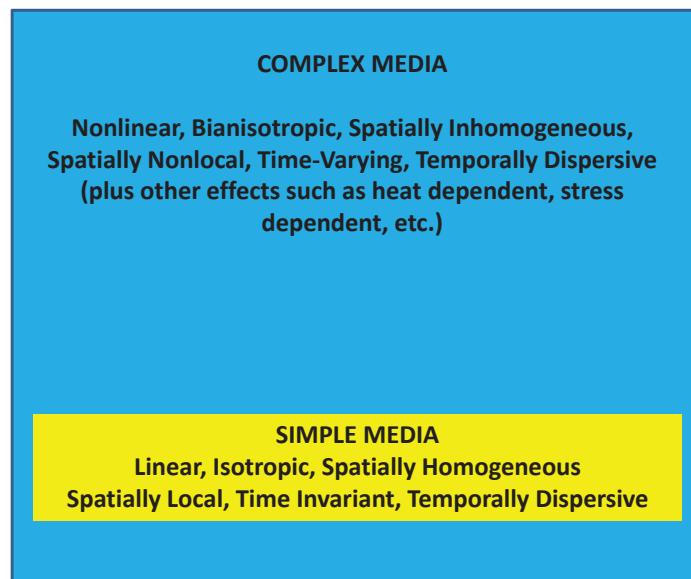
References

1. J. A. Kong, Electromagnetic Wave Theory, Second Edition, John Wiley, 1990.
2. I. Semchenko, et al., Electromagnetics of Bi-anisotropic Materials: Theory and Applications, Gordon, 2001.
3. I. Lindell, et al., Electromagnetic Waves in Chiral and Bi-Isotropic Media, Artech House, 1994.
4. H. Chen, Theory of Electromagnetic Waves, TechBooks, 1983.
5. T. Mackay and A. Lakhtakia, Electromagnetic Anisotropy and Bianisotropy, World Scientific, 2010.
6. E. Rothwell and M. Cloud, Electromagnetics, Third Edition, CRC Press, 2018.
7. Y. Il'inskii and L. Keldysh, Electromagnetic Response of Material Media, Plenum, 1994.
8. O. Singh and A. Lakhtakia, Electromagnetic Fields in Unconventional Materials and Structures, Wiley, 2000.
9. R. Birss, Symmetry and Magnetism, North-Holland, 1966.
10. R. Tinder, Tensor Properties of Solids, Morgan and Claypool, 2008.
11. J. Van Bladel, Electromagnetic Fields, Second Edition, IEEE Press, 2007.
12. R. E. Collin, Field Theory of Guided Waves, Second Edition, IEEE Press, 1991.
13. W. C. Chew, Waves and Fields in Inhomogeneous Media, Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1990.
14. C. T. Tai, Dyadic Green Functions in Electromagnetic Theory, IEEE Press, 1994.
15. F. Capolino, Theory and Phenomena of Metamaterials, CRC Press, 2009.
16. F. Capolino, Applications of Metamaterials, CRC Press, 2009.

186

Constitutive Relations – Outside the SIMPLE Media Box

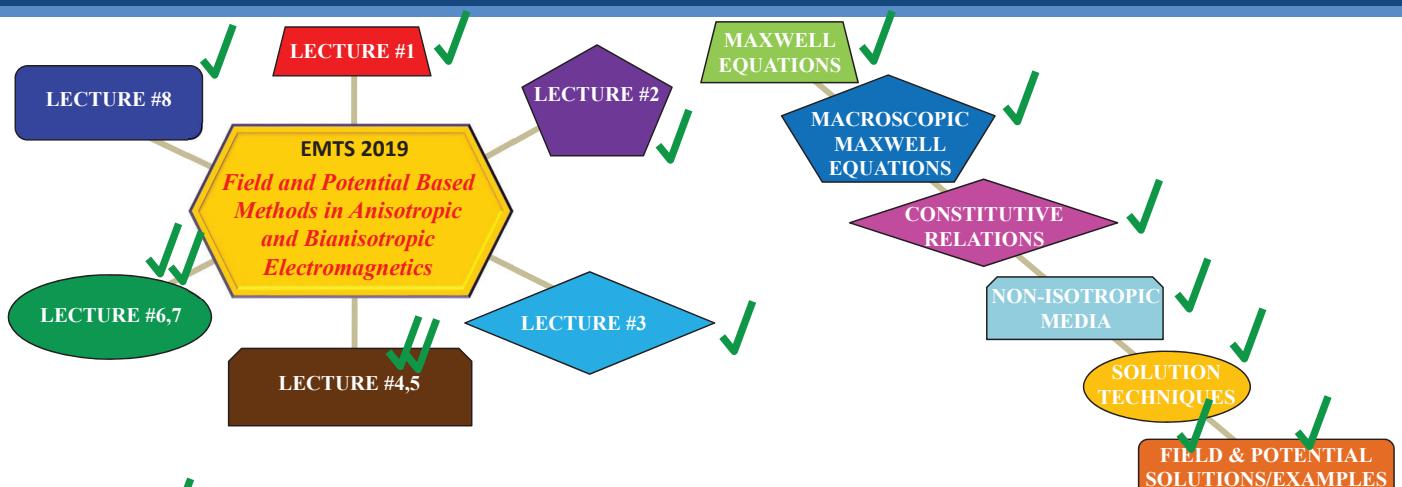
Lots of research going on outside the SIMPLE media box!



Where do you want to explore?!!!

187

Overview – Lectures/Big Picture



- LECTURE #1: Review various forms and regimes of validity of Maxwell's equations and constitutive relations.
- LECTURE #2: Discuss factors that influence anisotropy and bianisotropy.
- LECTURE #3: Discuss field and potential based methods for solving electromagnetic problems.
- LECTURE #4,5: Provide several examples of field based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #6,7: Provide several examples of potential based solutions in complex media within and exterior to source regions.
- LECTURE #8: Summary, conclusions and future research.

188



2019 International Symposium on
Electromagnetic Theory



Fini – Thank you for attending!

**Field and Potential Based Methods in
Anisotropic and Bianisotropic Electromagnetics**

Dr. Michael J. Havrilla
Professor of Electrical Engineering
Air Force Institute of Technology
WPAFB, Ohio 45433

